



Two False Testimonies

on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed

**CARLO MATTOGNO** 

#### RUDOLF REDER VERSUS KURT GERSTEIN

# Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein

Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed

Carlo Mattogno



Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
February 2021

#### **HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 43:**

Carlo Mattogno:

Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec

Camp Analyzed

Translated from the Italian by Germar Rudolf Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Second, slightly corrected edition, February 2021

ISBN: 978-1-59148-943-6 (hardcover) ISBN: 978-1-59148-266-6 (paperback)

ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS Manufactured worldwide

© Carlo Mattogno

Distribution:

Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243 Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK https://shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

<u>Cover Illustrations:</u> top left: Rudolf Reder; top right: Kurt Gerstein; bottom row, front and center: 1997 scenes from the former Bełżec camp grounds; bottom row, rear: camp maps drawn by witnesses (see Docs. 7-11); background: sign of the Bełżec Railway Station, photo taken in 1997 by the author.

# **Table of Contents**

	Page
Introduction	7
Part 1: Rudolf Reder's Statements	11
1.1. The Testimony of September 22, 1944	13
1.2. The Interview of November 1, 1944	
1.3. The Testimony of 1945	
1.4. The Interrogation of December 29, 1945	
1.5. The Booklet "Bełżec" (1946)	
1.6. The Affidavit of December 7, 1954	
1.7. The Testimony of January 26, 1956	47
1.8. The Interrogation of August 8, 1960	
1.9. The Interrogation of August 11, 1960	53
Part 2: Critical Analysis of Rudolf Reder's Statements	
2.1. The Background of the Deportation	
2.2. Prior Knowledge of Bełżec	57
2.3. The Arrival at Bełżec	58
2.4. Arriving at the Camp: The Railway Spur	58
2.5. Surface Area of the Camp	
2.6. The Camp's Structure	
a. The Protective Nets	
b.The Railway Spur	62
c. The Two Camps and the "Tube"	62
2.7. The Camp's Function	
2.8. Admitting the Deportees: Hair Cutting and Clothing	64
2.9. Camp Staff: SS and Auxiliaries	66
2.10. The Transports' Origin	68
2.11. Size of Transports and Number of Deportees	68
2.12. Fictitious Transports	69
2.13. An Incongruous Transport	70
2.14. Number of Victims	71
2.15. Mass Graves	72
2.16. Himmler Visit to Bełżec	74
2.17. Reder's Escape	75
2.18. The Tales of Bełżec Inhabitants	79
2.19. Time Required for Exterminating a Transport	81
2.20. The Killing of Children	83
2.21. The Killing Facility	84
2.22. The Killing System	
Part 3: Kurt Gerstein's Statements	89
3.1. The Documentation	91

3.2. "Killing Facilities in Poland"	92
3.3. Gerstein's Account	95
3.4. Gerstein's Guarantors	136
3.5. Baron Göran von Otter	138
Part 4: Reder versus Gerstein	145
4.1. Diesel or Gasoline Engine?	
4.2. "Discordant Concordance"	
Conclusion	169
Appendix	171
Documents	
Archive Abbreviations	191
Bibliography	193
Index of Names	

## Introduction

The Polish Jew Rudolf Reder is considered the only survivor of the alleged Bełżec Extermination Camp, or, more precisely, the only one who left a long and detailed description of its alleged vicissitudes (Tregenza 2000, Note 5, p. 259). According to Michał Tregenza, there were in fact at least six other survivors in addition to Reder: Sara Bender of Lemberg (Lwów, now L'viv), Hirsz Binder, Mordechai Bracht and Samuel Velczer of Tomaszów Lubelski. Chaim Hirszman of Janów Lubelski, and a Hungarian Jew who was called "Szpilke" (to whom I will return later). On January 7, 1960, the Gerichtsassessor (judge in training) Zeug, an official of the German Central Office of the State Justice Administrations for the Investigation of National-Socialist Crimes<sup>1</sup> communicated to Tuwiah Friedmann, director of the Haifa Documentation Center, the names and addresses of Samuel Velczer, Herz Binder and Mordechai Bracht, who had requested reparations from the State Office for Reparations (Landesamt für Wiedergutmachung) in Stuttgart, Germany, and Zeug had also sent a questionnaire to the Haifa Center (Friedmann, unpaginated). On January 13, 1960, Zeug wrote to Friedmann that he had learned that Herz Binder had died in February 1959, while Samuel Velczer had moved away. In the meantime, another witness had been identified, Gisela Rosenbaum born Biberstein from Tarnów, who lived in Haifa in 1958 (ibid.):

"In her reparations case at the State Office for Reparations in Karlsruhe, Ms. Rosenbaum credibly stated that she was imprisoned in Belzec from 1942 to 1944, where she was employed at sorting clothes inside the extermination camp."

With the exception of Hirszman, none of these people evidently ever made a deposition. Hirszman was questioned on March 19, 1946 by the Jewish His-

The Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen at Ludwigsburg, Germany, was created in 1958 for the primary purpose of prosecuting alleged perpetrators of so-called "violent Nazi crimes."

torical Commission of the Lublin District, but his statement is terse and generic in nature (Libionka, pp. 93-95). Reder's testimony is therefore indeed unique and fundamental.

Reder was born in Dębica, Poland, on April 4, 1881; in August 1942, when he was deported to Bełżec at the age of 61, he lived in Lwów, where he had a soap factory. On November 8, 1949, he married Johanna Robak in Krakow. In 1949, he assumed his wife's surname and became Roman Robak. In 1951, he moved from Poland to Israel, and in 1952 he emigrated to Toronto, Canada, where he died in 1968.<sup>2</sup>

His early statements (1944-1946) were for many years unknown or ignored outside Poland. Even in 1951, Léon Poliakov, one of the first European orthodox Holocaust historians, did not know of him at all; in his exposition of the Bełżec Camp, he relied exclusively on Kurt Gerstein (Poliakov 1979, pp. 218-224).

Gerald Reitlinger, who wrote his treatise two years later, limited himself to a fleeting and confused reference (Reitlinger, p. 140):

"It was only after the war that a real survivor appeared to describe the miserable Diesel engine which had supplied the carbon monoxide. He was Rudolf Reder, [...]. Reder once saw the victims locked in the gas chamber for hours on end while efforts were made to start the Diesel engine."

Reder, however, had only talked about a gasoline engine, as we will see later.

Reitlinger relied on an English book published in 1948 which contained excerpts from Reder's statements (Muszkat, pp. 229-232), but this witness continued to be ignored otherwise.

In early December 1954, Reder/Robak filed a request for reparations to the Federal Republic of (West) Germany, as provided by a West-German law enacted to the benefit of victims of National-Socialist persecution (see Chapter 1.6.). In accordance with statutory practice, the German judiciary sent Reder a questionnaire with twelve questions, which was sent to all claimants who claimed to have escaped the Bełżec Camp (see Chapter 1.7.). Reder replied in late January 1956.

Subsequently, in August 1960, Reder went to Munich and was interrogated twice by the local prosecutor, but was not asked to testify as a witness during the subsequent Bełżec Trial against Josef Oberhauser (January 18-21, 1965), and in the grounds for the judgment dated January 21, 1965, Reder is not even

See Duffy for the year Reder died. The name of his second wife results from Reder's declaration of Dec. 7, 1956 (see Chapter 1.6.). Wikipedia gives "Joanna Borkowska" as the maiden name of his second wife, but this is not supported by the Majdanek Museum's web page quoted as a reference, which has since been deleted.

<sup>(</sup>web.archive.org/web/20141129063647/http://www.majdanek.eu/articles.php?aid=471&acid=101&lng=1) In addition, Wikipedia states that Reder's actual date of death was Oct. 6, 1977, but no source is given. Reder was allegedly buried at the Mount Pleasant Cemetery in Toronto. (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rudolf\_Reder, last accessed on Jan. 23, 2021)

mentioned (Sagel-Grande *et al.*, pp. 629-647). Only in 1977 did Adalbert Rückerl publish a few lines of Reder's interrogation of August 8, 1960.<sup>3</sup>

At the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, Reder's testimony was irrelevant; he was mentioned only in passing during the 67th hearing on June 6, 1961.<sup>4</sup>

In 1977, Michael [Michał] Tregenza, a historian of Polish origin, was the first to make Reder's statements known in more detail, specifically Reder's 1946 booklet *Belżec* (Tregenza 1977, pp. 19f.), of which he provided an extensive summary. Ten years later, Yitzhak Arad presented many excerpts from this same booklet in his well-known study on the Reinhardt camps.<sup>5</sup> In 1999, the Jewish Foundation of Krakow in collaboration with the Auschwitz Museum made Reder's booklet available for the first time in English translation.<sup>6</sup> Franciszek Piper explained in the introduction to that translation that Reder's statements had been "often cited in historical works as one of the basic sources of knowledge about that camp" and that "in view of their historical value," since they had been published previously only in Polish, it was decided to publish them in English translation (Reder 1999, p. 83). An even more-uncritical Italian translation was published in 2004 by Roberto Sforni, but without a map of the camp, which undermines the author's entire argumentative structure.<sup>7</sup>

In 2000, in the only currently existing dedicated orthodox study on the Bełżec Camp, Robert Kuwałek made abundant use of Reder's testimony taken mainly from the booklet mentioned, with some brief and fragmented excerpts from three other statements (Kuwałek 2000).

Only in 2013, almost all of Reder's statements were published in Polish by Dariusz Libionka.<sup>8</sup>

As always when faced with a self-proclaimed eyewitness who more-orless-miraculously escaped from an extermination camp, orthodox historians lose all semblance of critical sense: any witness who claims these attributes for himself is *a priori* trustworthy and reliable in their eyes, and the mere thought of seeking to verify their reliability is almost a sacrilege to them.

This attitude has ensured that my first critique of Reder's statements dating back to 1985 has remained singular to this day. Hence, the following state-

Rückerl, p. 69. This book also contains a long excerpt of the reasons for the judgment of the trial against Josef Oberhauser (pp. 132-145).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> State of Israel, Vol. III, p. 123; here, only four lines are dedicated to Reder.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Arad, pp. 73f., 117f., 126, 187f., 199, 200, 207, 217, 227, 246f., 264f.

Reder 1999. With incredible chutzpah, the preface was written by Jan Karski, the notorious impostor who had claimed to have visited the Bełżec Camp in October 1942 and to have "seen" an extermination system using "death trains" there. On this see Mattogno 2016, Section I.3., pp. 22-33

Sforni, pp. 109-139. This is mainly a regurgitation of articles by Robert O'Neil and Michał Tregenza, which I dealt with in Mattogno 2007.

<sup>8</sup> Libionka, pp. 26-81. The transcript of the interview with Reder is missing, which I transcribe in Chapter 1.2., although the author reproduces a photocopy of the original text on his p. 257.

Mattogno 1985, Chapter VIII, "Il testimone Rudolf Reder," pp. 129-137. In it, I took into consideration Reder's *Belżec* booklet and the declaration quoted here in Chapter 1.3.

ment, which Michał Tregenza wrote in 2000 in a laudable, albeit-belated awakening of critical sense with regard to Chaim Hirszman and Rudolf Reder, is very true:

"According to current knowledge, these two reports are contradictory and contain inaccuracies."

Also throwing Kurt Gerstein into the same pot, Tregenza continued that "all three eyewitness reports on the Bełżec Camp are to be considered unreliable" (Tregenza 2000, pp. 242f.). Ignoring his own scathing conclusion, however, he dismissed the issue in a few lines and quoted only a few examples of the witnesses' unreliability.

In a long-unpublished paper of 2006, Tregenza returned to the subject more-thoroughly by documenting some more contradictions and inaccuracies of Reder's statements (Tregenza 2006, Chapter 10, pp. 22-30). These critiques, as unsystematic as they were, did not in the least affect the unshakable credulity of his Polish colleagues, and not just the Polish ones. In particular Robert Kuwałek, editor of the compilation of Reder's statements as published in Dariusz Libionka's anthology, did not dare express even the slightest hint of criticism of "his" witness *par excellence* in his 13 apologetic biographical pages. <sup>10</sup>

Therefore, a systematic and comparative critical examination of all of Rudolf Reder's statements is still lacking, and this study aims to fill this lacuna.

In Part 1, I first present the complete picture of Reder's statements, while Part 2 contains my detailed critical analysis of them.

There is also another important issue that orthodox Holocaust historians have never dealt with: the enigmatic relationship between Rudolf Reder's and Kurt Gerstein's accounts, which is the subject of Part 4 of this study. This obviously first requires an accurate exposition and evaluation of Gerstein's statements, which I present in Part 3.

R. Kuwałek, "Relacje i zeznania Rudolfa Redera" (Rudolf Reder's testimonies and statements), in: Libionka, pp. 13-25.

# Part 1:

# Rudolf Reder's Statements

## 1.1. The Testimony of September 22, 1944

The documentation relating to Rudolf Reder includes at least nine statements dating from September 1944 to August 1960, which I deal with in chronological order in this part.<sup>11</sup> I translate without literary embellishment and as closely as possible to the original texts, adding clarifications only where necessary.

Reder's first statement is contained in an interrogation report by the Soviet prosecutor of the L'viv Oblast (district) of L'viv (Lwów) dated September 22, 1944. It exists in two versions: the original, handwritten text, countersigned by the witness, <sup>12</sup> and the typed transcript. <sup>13</sup>

"[p. 1] Reder Rubin Hermanowicz worker, born in Dębica in 1881, district of Krakow profession - soap maker [soap manufacturer] education - 7 classes of the gymnasium address: Lwów, 7 Panieńska Street, Extension 4.

I was taken to Belżec in July [B Mione] 1942. Belżec is located at a distance of 60-70 km from Lwów and is a railway junction from which the railway goes to Warsaw, Jarosław, Tomaszów and Zamość. From the main track starts a spur built by the Germans that reaches the special plant built by the Germans [and] designed for the extermination of people. This plant consists of three huts for 250 /two hundred fifty/ people, two huts for 500 Jewish workers, with a strength of 500 /five hundred/ people, the building is called 'Bath house and disinfection'; a vase of flowers hung above the entrance to this building; the next building was the kitchen, the warehouse for the [personal] effects of those killed, and food for the workers and the guards, the sick bay for the guards.

The bath house was made of concrete, the other huts were made of wood. When I was taken to Belżec, one of the SS men asked who had any special training. I stated that I was a mechanic, and since they needed such a worker, they made me operate the gasoline engine [p. 2] of the 'Deič' Company<sup>[14]</sup> that turned the transporter [trahchopter] that lifted the earth from the pits in which the corpses of those exterminated /asphyxiated/ were buried. The steam locomotive carried the convoy of people to the branch leading to Belżec. In each convoy there were 50 wagons, that is, one convoy carried 5,000 /five thousand/ people. Every day [ежедневно], two to four convoys arrived. They brought people from Poland, France, Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Norway, Czechoslovakia. It must be said that the deported people did not know their fate. After their arrival, they were ordered to strip naked in the courtyard. The women had their hair cut with a machine. Then the deportees were ushered in groups to the 'bath house,' where they were told that after bathing they would

Almost all statements are included in Libionka, from which I take only those texts of which I do not have a photocopy of the original document.

GARF, 7021-67-75, pp. 164-166. See Document 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> GARF, 7021-149-99, pp. 16-19. See Document 2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> This company is unknown to Holocaust historiography.

all go to work. The 'bath house' itself was a concrete building divided by a corridor into two parts: in each part of the building there were three rooms, in which there were no windows, and the doors closed hermetically. On one side of the 'bath house,' the part opposite the railway line, there was an annex in which the compressor [KOMIIDECCOD] powered by a gasoline engine was located. Gas cylinders [баллоны с газом] were leading [were connected] to this machine. From the compressor the tubes went to each room. In each room on one wall there was a small grillwork to which the gas pipe led. The undressed people were made to enter the rooms; since the people were afraid of entering the dark rooms, the SS guards pushed those who resisted into the room with the bayonet. From 750 to 770 people entered each room. At full capacity, the entire 'bath house' killed up to 4,500 people /four thousand five hundred/. After twenty minutes, the doors of the rooms were opened, and the workers – Jews – among whom I was as well, fastened the loop of a belt to the hand of a dead man [and] two of us dragged the corpses [to the place] where the dentists were [p. 3] and [who] extracted gold teeth from their mouths. I must explain that the rooms had two doors: one through which people were made to enter and the other, large one, in all three rooms, from which the bodies were dragged out. Those condemned to death who were waiting for their fate in the courtyard did not see how the corpses were removed. The corpses were dragged into [already] dug pits measuring 100 x 25 x 15 meters. After a pit was full, which contained more than 100,000 /one hundred thousand/ corpses, the pits were sprinkled with slaked lime and filled with sand. All day, while this work was being carried out, an orchestra played near the pits. The orchestra played only cheerful melodies in order to drown out the cries of the unfortunates who had been pushed into the rooms. In this way, those who waited for their turn in the 'bath house' did not know the fate of those who had entered the 'bath house.'

Every day a whole basket full of gold, money and diamonds was brought to the Belżec commandant's office, stolen from the people condemned to death. The camp commandant was Stabsscharführer Irman, of Czech-German nationality from the Sudeten region. Deputy commandant was Hauptscharführer Schwarz – a German. Also at the camp was Oberscharführer Feiks – German. The chief of the guards was Zugwachmann Schmidt. Schmidt was distinguished by his extraordinary brutality: if he noticed that any of the Jewish workers of the group of 500 was working poorly, he hung him by the feet from a gallows; after 3 hours, he detached the victim, still alive, from the gallows, then beat him vigorously, threw him on his back, poured water into his mouth, then began to fill his mouth with sand until the man choked. During the time I stayed in Belżec, 30 graves were filled, which corresponds to the killing of 3,000,000 people.

I managed to escape from Belżec in the following manner: the camp headquarters needed iron for the kitchen chimneys. I [p. 4] joined the unit to bring back the iron from Lwów. Four SS men and an officer, Scharführer Schatkowsky, [15] came with me to Lwów in a car. The officer stopped the car on Legionów Street and went to lunch with 3 SS men, leaving one SS man in the back of the car. When I realized that the SS man had fallen asleep, I fled, and in this way I remained alive. Of the 500 workers in Belżec, only I survived. I can't say more. My words were reported exactly and read back to me. Reder."

#### 1.2. The Interview of November 1, 1944

On November 1, 1944, an article by Włodzimir Bielajew appeared in the Polish newspaper *Czerwony Sztandar* (*Red Banner*) titled "The Eternal Fire of Bełżec," which contains an interview with Rubin [sic] Reder conducted in the area of the former Bełżec Camp, with a brief introduction and a final comment. 16

"'The Story of a Former Detainee'

The next week, when I went to the soft sandy ground of the Belżec Camp, I heard terrible words again. In front of me sits a rather old man, white-haired, of small build and soberly dressed. His name is Rubin Reder. He was born in Debica in 1881. He is now 63 years old. Rubin Reder can be considered without exaggeration a man who has returned from beyond. He has returned from a place from which no one else has returned. He went to Belżec, one of the most-terrible death camps, but managed to escape from it. Here is the literal story [do słownie: sic] of a man who saw Belżec from the inside:

\* \* \*

On July 15 [15 lipca] 1942, when the first big 'action' in Lwów began, I was captured along with others passing through Zamarstynowska Street and loaded onto a covered truck. They took us to a barracks in Podzamcze. In the evening I was ordered to join the other detainees. We were all taken to the Janowska Street Camp. We spent the night outdoors, and in the morning, they took us to the railway cars. At the entrance of each car there were 4 Gestapo officials. When we got into the cars, we were beaten with sticks on the head and in the face. The train consisted of 50 cars – 100 people were crammed into each car. The cars were sealed. On the roof of the cars were turrets. The guards guarded the transport not only from the sentry boxes, but also from above.

At noon we arrived in Belżec. The train was still at full speed when an intense cadaverous stench reached us through the grates of the cars. It was clear to each of us what lay ahead. The name of the station whizzed past us across the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> This person is also unknown to Holocaust historiography.

Bielajew 1944, p. 2. The article is divided into two parts: "Zadakowe 'Uzdrowisko'" ("Enigmatic 'Health Station'"), which outlines the camp's history based on statements by Ignacy Mazur, and "Opowieść byłego więźnia" ("The Story of a Former Detainee"), which contains Reder's account. See Document 3.

grate. It shattered our last hopes. Each of us was condemned to end his life at Belżec – the death camp. The train pulled into the camp. The doors were opened. The guards began to kick us out of the cars. Everyone was ordered to undress completely. Women, children, old people, everyone, without exception, began to undress.

A Sudeten German, Stabsscharführer Franz Irmann, announced that we should first take a bath and undergo disinfection [dezynfekcję]. 'Only after that,' said Irmann, 'can I assign you to work.'

In fact, in front of us on a platform was a low building, very long and wide, about 100 x 100 meters, with the sign on the front attic wall saying 'Bade und Inhalationsräume' [bath- and inhalation rooms]. A vase of flowers hung under the sign. While we undressed, Irmann ordered all skilled workers – carpenters, shoemakers, tailors and the like – to leave the ranks. As a soap manufacturer, I also have various skills; therefore, after having introduced myself as a machinist [maszynist], I stepped forward among the 8 specialists as well.

Here in the open [pod golym niebem] the barbers began to cut women's hair. When the whole procedure was finished, the guards began to push all the new arrivals, except us 8 specialists, into the bath house. Inside it looked very strange, and did not correspond at all to its name. This low and wide building was divided into two parts by a large corridor, in which three doors opened to the right, three to the left. They were the access doors to six rooms with false windows [z pozornymi oknami]. Each room could accommodate 750 people. As soon as the first of my unfortunate traveling companions crossed the threshold of the corridor, they had a bad feeling and wanted to go back. Then the guards began to push them with bayonets. Those who resisted were bayonetted. Eventually, some 4,500 people were crowded in the chambers. The doors were closed tightly. From the gassing device [z urządzenia gazowego] located behind the building, gas was conducted through special pipes. After 20 minutes, all the people locked up had taken their last breath.

A team of 500 people who had been left alive for auxiliary work began pulling the dead bodies out onto the street. The group of dentists, equipped with pincers, examined the mouths of the dead. When they found gold teeth, they pulled them out. Then there, at the camp, the gold teeth were melted into small ingots that were delivered to particularly reliable high-ranking Gestapo officials. Ten inmates left alive dealt exclusively with the thorough search of the clothes of those killed. They searched for jewels by unstitching the seams of clothes, carefully crushing the largest buttons in search for diamonds.

I stayed in the camp for four full months. In this period, 30 huge and deep pits were dug, filled with corpses and covered up around me. Thanks to simple mathematics, I estimate that the Germans killed and buried about 3 million people during this period. When the Red Army then went on the offensive and began to approach Belżec, the Germans, wanting to erase the traces, began to burn the corpses of the people they had murdered. Here in Belżec, they killed not only the population of Poland and western Ukraine. They also brought in

people condemned to death from Belgium, Holland, Czechoslovakia, France and Vienna. Only of the Germans, there was not a single one. They killed them in their own country, in Dachau and in other camps.

In general, the rate of killings I witnessed allows me to estimate that around 5 million people have been killed in Belzec from the time of the creation of this camp to the time of its liquidation.

In October 1942 [w październiku 1942], they began to build a new kitchen in the camp. I took charge of this work. For the final commissioning of the kitchen, sheet-metal pipes were required for the chimney. There were none at the camp. I said cautiously to Irmann: 'In Lwów I could get some sheet metal – I have acquaintances there, but I don't know anyone here.' Contrary to my expectation. Irmann sent me to Lwów in search of sheet metal. But he ordered four Gestapo officials and a young officer to guard me. I got the sheet metal in Lwów and might actually then have returned, but as it was lunch time, the officer and the three guards went to eat and left me in the truck under the supervision of a 'volksdeutsch' [ethnic German] official of the Gestapo named Trotwein. The truck was parked next to the sidewalk in Legionów Street. It was a hot October day [dzień październikowy]. Trotwein was probably overwhelmed by the brandy he had drunk, by exhaustion and by sleepiness. He fell asleep while sitting next to me. I cautiously slipped out of the truck and left it as if nothing had happened, mingling with passers-by. A good woman, to whom I had once rendered many services, welcomed me into her home. She hid me in her house for twenty months. When people came, she hid me with blankets under two beds. In this way I saved myself, and if my salvation were only to tell the world of another unparalleled crime by the Hitlerites, for that alone it would be worth for me to live the rest of my life.

\* \* \*

What can be added to this tale? The 'eternal flames' of Belzec must not be extinguished in the memory of humanity, which has the sacred historical duty not only to completely destroy the brown plague of fascism, but also to do everything possible to ensure that the crimes committed in our splendid world by criminals with the mark of the swastika can never again be repeated in their full extent."

## 1.3. The Testimony of 1945

In 1945, Reder made an otherwise-undated statement to the Krakow section of the *Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna* (Central Jewish Historical Commission), of which two versions exist. One was published with the title "*Belżec Rudolf Reder Komory gazowe*" ("Bełżec Rudolf Reder Gas Chambers"; Borwicz *et al.*, pp. 56-59), the other simply untitled as Declaration No. 93 (Blumental, pp. 221-224). The contents are very similar, but there are dif-

ferences in structure and partly also in content. The archiving number of the aforementioned Commission – 162 for the first, 594 for the second – suggests two distinct statements, but the second version is undoubtedly a reworking of the first made by some diligent official of the aforementioned Commission. In addition to the almost-identical general structure of the writing, certain "corrections" were introduced in the second version. First of all, "gas chambers" ("komory gazowe") are mentioned explicitly only in the second version, which makes little sense, because Reder declares that he did not know whether the famous "gasoline engine" produced gas or "condensed air"! However, this clarification does nothing but highlight a fundamental inconsistency which is found in all the witness statements.

Then there is a passage that evidently offended the sensitivities of the Jewish Commission – "Zugführerzy-Żydzi, element bandycki – zapisywali, jak kto pracuje," "The squad-leader Jews, the criminal element, wrote down how everyone worked" – which was consequently changed to: "Pracowników słabych ograbiali niemcy," "The Germans robbed weak workers…"

I translate both versions.

#### a) First version:

"On August 16, 1942, during the Lwów action, I was taken to the Janowska [street] camp. The next day I was loaded onto a railway car at the Kleparów Station. The transport had 50 cars of 100 people each, about 5,000 men, women and children. Escort: Gestapo; freight cars, covered and sealed. It was known that they would go to Belżec. A 7-hour trip. The train arrived at Belżec station and then, on a siding, to the camp. The camp [was] in a young forest, cut down to a radius of 3 kilometers in all directions, the ground sandy. From a distance the camp was invisible, cut trees were tied to those that grew so that they formed a hedge. Other cut trees were tied to the top of small trees in order to achieve invisibility. The cars entered the camp's courtyard; the spur was 200-300 meters long. The camp was surrounded by barbed wire, and on the inside [od strony wewnetrznej] of the fence were stacked iron-wire nets. One couldn't escape, because one would get caught in the nets. In the middle of the courtyard there was a high tower with a sentry with a submachine gun, a carbine and search lights. There were no towers on the perimeter – the 'askari' patrolled there.

There were two large wooden huts for 250 people, on ground level, with small windows, two-story bunk beds, a bare board.

After they were unloaded, everyone, men and women, was ordered to strip completely naked in the courtyard. They were told that they would take a bath and then go to work. The people rejoiced, as they believed it was just going to be work. Ten Jews of the 'service personnel' took the clothes, searched them, put aside any gold and money; the clothes ended up in a warehouse, while the precious objects were brought every evening in a suitcase to an office where

they were inventoried and sent to the camp's headquarters, which was located at the railway station. A Jew and an SS man brought them there.

There were 6 rooms in a ground-level building, in the center a corridor, 3 rooms on the left and 3 rooms on the right. The building was made of concrete, without windows, the roof was covered with roofing felt, the building was 3 to 3-and-a-half meters high.

The women's hair was cut in the courtyard [na dziedzińcu] – Jewish barbers did that. The women sat already naked on stools and were shaved one after the other. Uninterrupted blows to their faces and heads. The people were pushed en masse 'into the bath house,' disorderly, without counting them, 'like cattle to the slaughter.' In the corridor of the 'bath house', the people realized what was happening – the rooms were open, the doors had been opened by them [the Germans], darkness, screams. With the bayonet, with the rifle, the askari pushed in those who did not want to enter. The people were pushed into the chambers standing so tightly that the doors could hardly be closed. There were about 750 people in there; 6 times 750 people yields 4,500. The gassing lasted 20 minutes. The gas was produced by a gasoline-powered machine, operated by two askari machinists, [which was] located in a room at the end of the corridor. From this small room, the gas arrived in the chambers through tubes of small diameter. I cannot tell whether the machine produced gas (or condensed air [zgeszczone powietrze]). The poisoning lasted 20 minutes. The corpses were thrown out after the external doors were opened, leather straps were put around their hands, and they were dragged out. Behind the building, a pile of corpses 2 meters high was formed; from this pile, they were dragged 200-300 steps through the sand to the pits. On the way from the building to the pit, the 'dentists,' chosen from among the inmates and 10 in number, opened the mouths of the corpses, tore out the gold teeth, then melted the gold into ingots, which ended up at the headquarters. People from outside who were entering the building by the steps did not see what was happening on the sides of the building, that is, with the corpses and the graves, because dense vegetation covered them.

The transports had 50 cars, 3-4 times a day, hence 15,000-20,000 people a day. From each transport, skilled workers, such as mechanics, carpenters, shoemakers, tailors, were chosen immediately after arrival. The witness presented himself as a mechanic [maszynista monter]. He was assigned to the machine that extracted sand from pits destined to [become] graves. Two persons operated it. The work lasted from 6 to dusk. One pit was 100 meters long and 25 meters wide. One pit held about 100,000 people. In November 1942 there were 30 pits, hence 3 million corpses. The corpses were thrown into it without any order [bez porządku]; the next day a sinister sea of blood flowed to the edge of the pit. The ground [was] sandy. The corpses lay up to a meter above ground level. The pits were sprinkled with slaked lime, then filled with sand. The camp's service personnel consisted of 500 men. Each day they decreased by 30-40. The squad-leader Jews, the criminal element, wrote down how eve-

ryone worked. The worst workers, the weakest, were selected, at noon they were called, taken to a pit and shot. From new transports, they brought the number back up to 500.

At the top of the camp were Stabsscharführer Fritz Irrmann of the Sudetenland, Hauptscharführer Schwarz of the Reich, Oberscharführer Feix of the Reich, the volksdeutsch Russian Zugwachmann Hans Schmidt, a lank, small thug, and the volksdeutsch Russian Schneider, in total 5 SS men.

At one point in November, there were many transports, and the 500 men of the service personnel could not cope with the work. So, Schmidt chose 100 men already completely stripped naked and destined for the gas. They worked all day, in the cold, naked and without food; in the evening, he [Schmidt] took them to a pit and shot them. He lacked bullets for 20 people, so he took the handle of a pickaxe and killed them with a blow to the head. When a single blow was not enough, he hit them again.

At 4 in the morning, the workers left the hut, received tea and 200 grams of bread at the kitchen window. The men lined up in the courtyard, [where] they taught [them] German songs. Oberscharführer Feix made sure everyone sang, he particularly loved 'Montanaro, don't you mind?' An orchestra was playing; the conductor was Wassermann from Krakow. The composition of the orchestra generally did not change; it was completed with people from new transports. The work took place to the sound of music. Work [lasted] until 12, then lunch: barley broth, in the evening coffee or tea without bread.

There was no contact with the [outside] world. Peasants brought potatoes, left them in front of the camp gate. Nobody entered the camp.

Among these 500 that the witness met at the camp were Polish and Czechoslovakian Jews. They began building the camp and the chamber in early 1942; it began operating in April-May 1942.

The witness was at the camp from August 17, 1942 to the end of November 1942.

In 1944, according to statements by a mechanic who reported it to the witness, the pits were reopened, doused with gasoline, burned, the bones ground to [make] fertilizer."

#### b) Second version:

"On August 16, 1942, I was taken to the Janowska [Street] Camp in Lwów, and the next day I was loaded onto a railway car at the Kleparów Station. I knew that was the transport of death. The transport had 50 cars, in each car there were 100 people. The train carried around 5,000 people, men, women and children. It was under the escort of the Gestapo. [They were] covered freight cars, sealed, the windows closed with grates. Everyone in the cars knew that they were going to Belżec to their death in the gas chamber [w komorze gazowej]. The journey lasted 7 hours, [it was] terrible, frightening and hopeless. The train arrived at Belżec Station, entered the camp on a narrowgauge track. The camp was located in a young coniferous forest, cut down to a radius of 3 kilometers in all directions in a sandy soil. From a distance, the

camp was invisible, because cut trees attached to the growing trees formed a light-proof hedge hiding the barracks and gas chamber that were there. Cut trees were fastened to small trees for even greater invisibility. The cars entered the camp yard, the siding was 200-300 meters long. The camp was surrounded by barbed wire, and iron-wire nets were piled up on the inside of the fence, so one could not cross them, lest you get caught in the nets. In the middle of the courtyard there was a high tower with a sentry with a submachine gun, carbine and search lights. There were no towers on the perimeter. The askaris stood guard. Nearby there were two large wooden huts, on ground level, which had small windows. Each hut housed 250 people designated as personnel who slept on bunk beds, on bare boards.

After they were unloaded, everyone, men and women together, was ordered to strip completely naked. In the courtyard they told us that we would go to the bath house and then to work. People rejoiced for a moment because they were going to work there. Ten Jews from the service personnel rummaged through the clothes, putting aside any gold and money; the clothes ended up in a warehouse; precious objects were brought to the camp office.

The building in which the gas chambers were located [komory gazowe] was a small white house on ground level. In the middle there was a corridor, to the left of which there were three rooms, and also three rooms to the right. The building was made of concrete, without windows; the roof was covered with roofing felt; the height of three and a half meters.

The women's hair was cut in the courtyard. Jews and Jewish barbers [sic] did that. The women sat already naked on stools and were shaved one after the other. In the meantime, they were hit with whips in the face and on the head. The people were pushed en masse 'into the bath house,' willy-nilly, without counting them, like cattle to the slaughter. In the corridor, the people realized that they were going to their deaths, the rooms were open, the doors were ajar, [it was] dark. The askari pushed those who did not want to enter with the bayonet. The people were pushed into the chambers standing so tightly that the doors could hardly be closed. There were about 750 people in each room. Now only the shouts, screams and desperate cries of the people could be heard.

The gassing lasted 20 minutes. The gas was produced by a gasoline-powered machine, operated by two askari machinists and placed in a room at the end of the corridor. From this small room, the gas went to the chambers by means of pipes. I don't know whether the machine produced the gas or condensed air. The poisoning lasted 20 minutes. The corpses were thrown out after the external doors were opened, leather straps were put around their hands, and they were dragged out. Behind the building, a pile of corpses 2 meters high was formed; from this pile, the corpses were dragged on the sand to pits 200-300 steps away. On the way from the building to the pit, the dentists, chosen from among the inmates and 10 in number, opened the mouths of the corpses, tore out their teeth, then melted the gold into ingots which ended up in the camp's headquarters. From the outside, people entering the building by the steps did

not see what was happening on the sides of the building, that is, with the corpses and the graves, because dense vegetation covered it all.

The transports counted 50 cars; there were three or four per day, hence 15,000-20,000 people. Specialists were chosen from each transport immediately after arrival: carpenters, mechanics, shoemakers, tailors. I introduced myself as a mechanic. I was assigned to the machine that extracted the sand from the pits destined to [become] graves.

Two persons operated it. The work lasted from 6 AM to dusk. Each pit was 100 meters long, 25 meters wide and 15 meters deep. Each pit contained approximately 100,000 corpses. In November 1942 there were 30 pits, hence 3,000,000 corpses. The corpses were thrown into it without any order. The next day, sinister blood flowed to the edge of the pit. The corpses lay one meter above ground level. The pits were sprinkled with slaked lime, then filled with sand.

The camp's service personnel consisted of 500 men. Each day they decreased by 30-40. The Germans robbed [sic] weak workers, called them at noon, took them to the pits and shot them. From new transports, they brought the number back up to 500.

At the top of the camp were Stabsscharführer Fritz Irrmann of the Sudetenland, Hauptscharführer Schwarz of the Reich, Oberscharführer Feix of the Reich, the volksdeutsch Hans Schmidt and the volksdeutsch Schneider, both of Russia, altogether five SS bandits. At one point in November, there were many transports, and the 500 men of the service personnel could not cope with the work. The SS chose 100 people already stripped naked and destined for the gas. They worked all day, in the cold, naked and without food. In the evening he shoved them to a pit and shot them. He lacked bullets for 20 people, so he took the handle of a pickaxe and killed them with a blow to the head.

At 4 in the morning, the workers left the hut. They received tea and 200 grams of bread at the kitchen window. The men lined up in the courtyard. They were taught to sing German songs, without choosing the content. SS man Feix made sure everyone sang. He particularly loved the melody of 'Montanaro, don't you mind?'

An orchestra stayed in the courtyard all day and played. There was no contact with the [outside] world. The farmers who brought potatoes to the camp left them in front of the gate; no one entered the camp.

They began building the camp and chambers in early 1942, and their activities began in April and May 1942. In 1944 the Germans reopened the pits, doused them with gasoline and burned the bones. The unburned remains were ground to [make] fertilizer."

### 1.4. The Interrogation of December 29, 1945

This interrogation was preceded three days earlier by a statement in which Reder only recounted the details of his deportation to Bełżec (Libionka, pp. 30-32), which it is not worth reproducing here.

Reder was interrogated by Investigating Judge Jan Sehn in the framework of investigations by the Central Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland: <sup>17</sup>

"[p. 1] Krakow, December 29, 1945. District Investigating Judge Jan Sehn, acting under the decree of Nov. 10, 1945 of the Central Commission and the District Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland /Dz. U.R. P. n. 51, item 293/ as a member of the Central Commission, questioned in accordance with Article 107, 115 of the Code of Criminal Procedure the inmate of the Belzec Camp mentioned below who stated the following:

My name is Rudolf Reder, son of Herman and Fryderyka Jortner, born on April 4, 1881 in Dębica, of Jewish religion, of Polish nationality and citizenship, of industrial profession, living in Krakow, 38 Długa Street.

When the German-Russian war broke out, I lived in Lwów, where I had been manufacturing soap at 7 Panieńska Street since 1910. On August 16, 1942, I learned that the German police would carry out an action against the Jews, so I hid in a room of my Ukrainian acquaintances Kobzdej, in their building at 31 Zamarstynowska Street. In this room, however, the police found me – I believe this happened as a result of a denunciation by Kobzdej and his family – I was beaten, loaded with others on a freight truck and taken to a barracks in Podzamcze. Here, an SS soldier who was escorting me took me to a side room, thoroughly searched me and stole 18,040 zloty from me. Apart from this cash, I still had 3 zlotys. The SS soldier left me this rest, mockingly saying that he left it for the trip. A short time later this same soldier offered to release me if I gave him a watch and 3,000 zlotys. To this I replied that I could borrow this from acquaintances, and I begged this SS soldier to take me to these acquaintances. He agreed to this, and we drove by truck to the Jewish hospital, where my daughter, a physician, and her husband worked. I got a watch from the boys [p. 1a] and 3,000 zloty and handed them over to the SS soldier who was escorting me, who pocketed them, pulled out his gun, made us all raise our hands, and threatened to teach and convince me that a German soldier cannot be bribed.

Seeing that I was trapped, I took advantage of the confusion and began to flee. The SS soldier, however, grabbed me during the escape, beat me very violently and took me back to the Podzamcze barracks. On the evening of the same day, we were transported from this barracks to the collection camp on Janowska Street, where we spent the whole night outdoors and the next day, that is, on August 17, 1942, at 6 am, we were loaded onto a freight train. 100 people

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> AGK, OKBZN Kraków, NTN, 111, pp. 1-5.

were loaded into a cattle car. The train had 50 similar cars; the entire transport therefore counted about 5,000 people. They were just Jews of various ages and sexes. We assumed that we would go to Belżec, because in the last period before the arrest in Lwów it was said that the Gestapo took Jews to Belżec. However, we did not know what Belżec was, as the Gestapo were said to bring Jews there for labor. But it was rumored that Belżec was a camp without people. Our conjectures turned out to be correct, because in fact around noon on August 17, 1942, our train stopped at Belzec Station. From the station, the train slowly entered the camp, which was a few hundred meters away from it. The entire train entered the fenced-in camp area. The camp was surrounded by a high barbed-wire fence, and on the outside [po zewnetrznej stronie of this fence it also had a barrier of nets. It was a metal mesh several meters wide stretched horizontally on wooden supports. Right in the center of the camp there was a high watchtower in which SS soldiers stood guard in all directions. On this tower there were also spotlights that illuminated the whole camp and its closest surroundings. [p. 2] Armed guards patrolled on both sides of the fence. On the left, behind the entrance gate, there was the guard post, in which SS soldiers stood guard with police dogs. Still to the left, behind the guard house, there were 3 barracks for the camp's armed service, Germans and recruits from among Ukrainians or Russian prisoners. Behind a large courtyard, which extended from the entrance gate on both sides of the railway track [po obu stronach toru kolejowego] inside the camp, there was a large hut, in which they cut the women's hair, as I convinced myself later [sic]. Behind this hut, on the other side of the camp, there were two huts where the inmates employed in the gas-chamber service [komór gazowych] were housed. Each of these barracks housed 250 inmates. To the left of the hut for cutting the women's hair – proceeding from the entrance gate – was the building of the [gas] chambers. Between the hut for cutting the women's hair and the building with the chambers, there was a small courtyard [male podwórko] separated from the front courtyard and the back of the camp by a wooden palisade. In the palisade, at the rear of the camp, there were doors through which one could enter this courtyard. The building of the chambers was made of concrete [z betonu] and covered with a flat roof with roofing felt. It was built on a platform [na podwyższeniu], so that it was accessed via steps from the side of the small courtyard, and along the two longer walls there was a kind of raised unloading ramp. Through the steps, on the side of the small courtyard, one entered the door, above which hung a sign with the words 'Bade und Inhalationsräume,' and a large vase of flowers, so that the decoration of the entrance imitated the entrance to a bathhouse. From the entrance door, along the entire length of the building, there was a corridor that had on each side three single-leaf doors, massive and hermetic, which closed on hinges. These doors led to rooms without windows that had on the other side, that is, on the side of the raised unloading ramps that I described earlier, a door sliding sideways on rails consisting of 2 leaves. On the opposite side of the building,

that is, behind the wall in front of which the corridor ended, there was a small room in which the machines [maszyny] were located. I personally saw that in this small room there was a gasoline-powered engine [p. 3a] which seemed very complicated. I remember it had a drive wheel [kolo napędowe], but I didn't observe any other constructional or technical details. This engine was permanently served by 2 Russian machinists from the camp's armed service personnel; I only know that it consumed 4 cans of gasoline a day, because that was the amount of gasoline brought into the camp every day. It was during the delivery of gasoline to the engine room that I had the opportunity to look inside. The [gas-]chamber building and the area closest to it were camouflaged. On high poles at a rather considerable height on the roof of the chambers there was a net on which leaves and branches had been thrown.

After the arrival of the train in the courtyard of the camp, we were all thrown out of the cars and ordered to undress completely. This was attended by the camp commandant, SS-Stabsscharführer Fritz Irrmann /originally from the Sudetenland, who told us that we would all go to the bathroom to wash, and after the bath we would be sent to work, so he asked for skilled workers to come forward. I introduced myself along with 7 other men and declared myself a mechanic [maszynista-monter]. Irrmann ordered us skilled workers to put our clothes back on, and he took us to the workplace immediately. He ordered me, as a mechanic, to operate the gasoline machine with which huge pits were dug in the immediate vicinity of the camp [w bezpośrednim pobliżu obozu]. I worked in this capacity for 2 months. The following month, that is, at the end of November, I worked as a bricklayer at the extension of the camp kitchen. Thanks to these assignments, I had the opportunity to move around the camp area, and to ascertain on the basis of my own direct observation the treatment of detainees brought to Belżec. Everyone was unloaded from the train; the women were pushed into the hair-cutting hut. There, their heads were shaved with machines, and then, they were shoved through the small courtyard [which was located] between this hut and the entrance to the gas chambers, into the gas chambers. All the men, except for this small percentage who were selected for work in the camp area, were shoved onto the road around the hut used to cut women's hair and, through the door that led to the small courtyard at the rear of the camp and then through [p. 4] the small courtyard, [were also shoved into the gas chambers. In these chambers, people were crammed to such an extent that even after death they stood upright in the chambers. After all the chambers were filled, all the doors were hermetically sealed, the outer doors were slid shut and locked on both sides [of the two door leaves] for airtight closure, and then the engine was started. The work was directed by the inmate Moniek, a coachman from Krakow. The engine was running without interruption for exactly 20 minutes, after which Moniek gave the signal to one of the operators, and this engine was turned off. After the engine was turned off, inmates of the service staff, under Moniek's command, opened all the doors and, with the help of straps that were tightened around the hands of the corpses, the corpses were pulled by two [workers] out of the rooms and then dragged to the mass graves, previously dug with the use of machines. On the road, between the chamber ramp and the pit, dentists extracted gold teeth from corpses. The pits were all dug to a [identical] size and measured 100 meters long, 25 meters wide and 15 meters deep. The corpses were thrown into the pits haphazardly [w nieładzie], and only the upper layers that protruded one meter above the level of the ground surrounding the pits were systematically arranged, one corpse next to another. The prisoners covered the pile of corpses thusly arranged with sand. Before covering them, the corpses were sprinkled with lime. During the first days, a high mound of soil towered over such a pit. As time went by, this soil subsided, and the ground slowly leveled off.

I am unable to say what the chemical aspect [chemizm] of the mechanism of killing people in the Belzec chambers consisted of. I only know one thing, that from the engine room a pipe of one inch<sup>[18]</sup> in diameter went into each of the gas chambers [z komór gazowych]. The outlets of these pipes ended in the individual chambers. I don't know whether any gas was released through these pipes into the chambers, whether the air in the chambers was compressed [zgeszczano] or whether the air was pumped out of the chambers. I was often on the ramp when the doors were opened. However, I never smelled any odors, and entering the rooms immediately after opening the door never had any harmful effects on my health. The corpses found in the chamber did not show [p. 4a] an unnatural color at all [zadnego nienaturalnego zabarwienia]. They all looked like living people, mostly their eyes were open. Only in a few cases did it happen that the corpses were stained with blood. The air in the rooms, after their opening, was clean, transparent and odorless [szyste, przeźroczyste i bezwonne]. In particular, no smoke or combustion gases from the engine could be perceived. These gases were discharged by the engine directly to the outside and not into the chambers [Gazy te byly odprowadzane z motoru wprost na dwór a nie do komór].

During my stay in the camp, i.e. over a period of 4 months, 3-4 trains arrived at the camp per day, consisting of 50 cars each. With these transports, Jews were brought from Poland, Czechoslovakia, Holland, Hungary, France, Denmark, Italy and Romania. All these unfortunates were told that they would go to Poland as settlers, and that is why the Jews took all their possessions with them. These possessions were taken from them immediately after unloading the cars, and were sent to the Reich. The same thing also applies to the gold in their teeth, which was melted into ingots right there, and together with other valuables, was delivered to the camp headquarters, which were located beyond its fence, in a building located near the railway station. The women's hair was sent in railway cars to Budapest. At the end of November, there were around [wokól] the camp already 30 filled pits of the dimensions I have al-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Cał. Polish inch. some 2.4 cm.

ready indicated. I note that the Bełżec Camp was still operating throughout 1943 and a part of 1944.

During the first moments after closing the chambers filled with people, frightening screams and moans could be heard, but after a few minutes, there was a dead silence. It never happened that anyone was alive after the chambers were opened. The corpses of the slain were still warm. To cover the moans, an orchestra made up of inmates played from morning to night. SS men supervised the working inmates, beat them and goaded them on to work. Those who hesitated were mercilessly beaten. Of particular sadism was the volksdeutsch Schmidt, Zugwachmann, of Latvian origin. Every day he killed [p. 5] 30-40 [men] from the group of inmates spared for work. He compensated for the decrease [in manpower] by [taking inmates from] subsequent transport. He put people at the [edge of a] pit, then hit them with all his force on the head with the wooden handle of a pickaxe, and then threw them into the pit. In addition to the aforementioned Irrmann and Schmidt, Hauptscharführer Heinz Schwarz, Oberscharführer Faix, Zugwachmann Schneider, Oberwachmann Kunz and Oberwachmann Trottwein served in the camp.

In October [w październiku] of 1942, Himmler carried out an inspection of the camp in the company of SS Major General Katzmann, head of the Gestapo of the Lwów District. During this inspection, a gassing [gazowanie] of people and the burial of their corpses took place. After this inspection, the camp's armed service personnel received praise. From the happy faces of the inspectors and service staff it could be seen that the inspection had had a positive outcome.

At the end of November [z końcem listopada] of 1942, I went with a car under the escort of the SS to Lwów to buy sheet metal. We arrived in Lwów in the evening, spent the night in the Gestapo jail; the next day, still escorted by SS men, I completed the business of buying the sheet metal, and around noon I was put on the truck under the supervision of an SS man, who was Trottwein. After a while, I noticed that Trottwein had put his rifle aside and had fallen asleep. I took advantage of it, opened the door, and ran away. Since then, I had been hiding for 20 months in my factory [w mojej fabryce]. Anastazja Hawryluk, who had been my maid for many years, helped me in this. With her help, I survived the entire German occupation and waited for the Germans to retreat from Lwów. From the stories of the surrounding population, I know that in 1944, as the Russian front approached, the Germans reopened the pits in Belzec, sprinkled them with gasoline, and burned [them], extracted the unburned remains from the pits with machines, ground the bones [to make] artificial fertilizer, and covered the pits, thus erasing the traces of the crimes. An acquaintance of mine, the fitter Scharf-Szpilka, who had assembled the bonegrinding machine, told me about the bone grinding.

Read [out]. With this ends the interrogation of the witness and the report. Witness: Rudolf Reder. Recorded by: Krystyna Szymańska. District Investigating Judge Jan Sehn."

### 1.5. The Booklet "Bełżec" (1946)

In 1946 the Jewish Historical Commission of the Krakow District published a memorial by Reder titled *Belżec*, with an introduction by Nella Rost (Reder 1946). The witness's account covers pages 35-65. I translate it completely.

"[p. 35] As of August 1942, we still did not have a separate ghetto in Lwów. Some streets had been reserved exclusively for Jews. These, therefore, formed the Jewish quarter, which consisted of some isolated streets from the third quarter of Lwów, such as: Panieńska, Wąska, Ogrodnicka, Słneczna and others. We lived there anxiously and in constant anguish. Two weeks before the resettlement, there was generic talk of the impending doom. We were desperate. We already knew then what the word 'resettlement' [wysiedlenie] meant. In fact, it was said that a worker who had built the chambers during the first days of the installation of the death factory had managed to escape from the Belżec death garrison, and that he had spoken of the 'bath house,' which was in reality the building intended for the gas chambers. He had predicted that none of the people who would be shoved into it would return.

It was also said that one of the Ukrainians employed in the killing of the Jews had told what was happening at Bełżec to one of his friends who, terrified as she was, felt it was her duty to disclose this and warn the doomed. The news about Bełżec reached us in these ways.

The legend of Belżec, which we knew about and which made us shiver, thus became truth. Therefore, in the streets of the Jewish quarter, frightened people wandered about [p. 36] with a sense of helplessness already several days before August 10, and asked one other: 'What should we do?'

Only on 10 August, early in the morning, did the guards completely surround all the ends of the neighborhood's streets. Gestapo, SS, Sonderdienst walked the streets in sets of five or six a few steps apart. The Ukrainian militiamen helped them a lot. Two weeks earlier, Major General [sic] Katzmann, the main cop of Lwów and Eastern Little Poland, ad delivered the stamps [work permits] for some labor centers. Some centers also received stamps at the police station at the Smolka Post. There were not many of these 'lucky ones.' In mortal anguish, most were looking for some way out, a hiding place, an escape, but practically no one knew what to do or how to escape.

Meanwhile, for several days, the patrols searched house by house, hideout by hideout; the Gestapo men had granted stamps to some, yet not to others; those who did not have a stamp and those whose stamps were not accepted were forced out of the houses; they were not allowed to take along even a rag of clothing, or even a piece of bread. Then they gathered the mass of people, and those who resisted received a bullet in the head; I was in my workshop work-

Meaning that each small group proceeded a few steps from the other.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> The remainder of Poland not annexed by the USSR and Germany during the war.

ing, but I didn't have a stamp, so I locked myself up and remained silent, although I heard them coming. The Gestapo men broke down the door, found me in a hiding place, beat me on the head with their whips, and took me away. They crammed us all into streetcars, loaded us in so tightly that we could not move or even breathe, and took us to the Janowska [Street] Camp.

It was already evening. We were crammed together on a large meadow in a closed circle. We were 6,000. We were ordered to sit down, and we could not stand up, we could not move, not even extend our arms or legs. From a tower, a spotlight was turned on us; it was as bright as day, and we were surrounded by armed cops; we sat incredibly tight, all together, young and old, women and children of all ages. Some precise shots were fired; someone had gotten up; perhaps he wanted to be shot.

[p. 37] We sat like that all night. There was dead silence. Neither the women nor the children wept. At 6 in the morning we were ordered to get up from the damp grass, to line up in rows of four, and a long line of doomed people marched towards Kleparów Station, Gestapo men and Ukrainians surrounded us with a tight cordon. Not even a single man managed to escape. At the station, we were pushed onto the ramp [platform]. A long freight train was already waiting right behind the ramp. It had 50 cars. The loading of the train began. The doors of the cars were opened; on both sides there were Gestapo men, two on each side, with whips in their hands, and they beat everyone who entered in the face and on the head. The Gestapo men beat everyone. Each of us had [whip] marks on our faces, bumps on our heads. The women were sobbing, the children, close to their mothers, were crying. Goaded on by the Gestapo men, who were without compassion, they pushed one other. The entrance was high up; one had to climb up, [yet] they pushed one another down - after all, we rushed there all alone, as we wanted to get it already over with. On the roof of each car sat a Gestapo man with a submachine gun. Gestapo men beat and counted 100 [people] for each car. All this happened so quickly that the loading of a few thousand people did not last more than an hour.

In our transport, there were many men, even workers with various kinds of work certificates [who were] supposedly 'safe,' young and older children, young girls and old women.

They sealed all the cars. Crammed together into a crowd of huddled people, we stood close together, almost on top of each other. Sweltering, suffocating, we were close to madness. Without a drop of water, without a crumb of bread. The train moved at 8 am. I knew that the stoker and driver in the locomotive were Germans. The train went fast, but it seemed to us that it was moving very slowly. The train stopped three times: in Kulików, Żółkiew and Rawa Ruska. The stops were probably necessary for the regulation of railway traffic. During the stops, the Gestapo men [p. 38] descended from the roofs of the cars and did not let anyone approach the train. They did not allow [anyone] to bring any water, which the people, out of compassion, wanted to hand over through the barred window to those who were dying of thirst.

We went on, no one said a word. We were aware of going to death, of having no escape; apathetic, without complaint. We were all thinking about one thing: how to escape; but there was no possibility. The railway car in which we were traveling was completely new, the window so narrow that I could not stick my head out. In other cars it was certainly possible to break down the doors, because for a few minutes we heard them shooting at the fugitives. Nobody said anything and nobody comforted the women who complained, nobody stopped the babies from crying. We all knew it: we were going to a certain and terrible death. We wanted this to be over already. Maybe someone was saved, I don't know ... You could only try to escape from the train.

Around noon the train arrived at Belżec Station. It was a little station. There were small houses around it. In these houses lived the men of the Gestapo. Belżec is located on the Lublin-Tomaszów line. It is 15 kilometers away from Rawa Ruska. At Belzec Station, the train was diverted from the main track and was taken to a siding that ran for a stretch of another kilometer directly to the gate of the death camp. Ukrainian railway workers also lived near the station. and there was a small post office. An old German with a thick black beard -Idon't know his name, but I would recognize him immediately – arrived at Belzec by car; he looked like an executioner; he took command of the train and made it enter the camp. The ride to the camp took two minutes. For four whole months I always saw this same scoundrel. The siding ran across the camps. On both sides there was a completely free space, without any buildings. The German who had brought the train to the camp got out of the car. He 'helped.' Hitting and screaming, he chased people off the train. He personally entered each car and checked if there was still anyone. [p. 39] He was informed of everything. When the train was empty and checked, he gave the signal with the flag and made it leave the camp.

This whole area of Bełżec was occupied by the Germans. Nobody could be seen [inside]. Civilians who had gotten lost [and were trespassing] were shot. The train arrived in the courtyard, which was about a kilometer long and wide [który miał około jeden kilometr wzdłuż i wszerz] and was surrounded by barbed wire and iron nets, placed on top of each other, of two meters in height. The fences were not electrified. One entered into the courtyard through a large wooden gate covered with barbed wire. Next to the gate was a small house in which the telephone station was located. In front of this house there were some SS men with dogs. When the train arrived at the gate, the sentry opened it and went into the house. At that moment the 'reception of the train' took place. A few dozen SS men opened the railway cars shouting 'los' [Let's go!]. They routed the people out of the cars with whips and [rifle] butts. The cars' doors were located more than a meter above ground. Those who were driven out with whips had to jump, everyone, old and young. Having to jump on the ground, they would break their hands and legs. Children got hurt, everyone fell; dirty, exhausted, terrified. In addition to the SS men, the so-called 'Zugführer' were on duty. They were overseers of the permanent death-service

personnel at the camp, dressed in the usual way, without camp badges. The sick, the elderly and the young children, that is, those who could not walk on their own, were carried on stretchers, and unloaded at the edges of huge pits that had been excavated. There the Gestapo man Irrmann shot them, after which he threw them into the pit with the butt of his rifle. This same Irrmann, a specialist in killing old people and small children, was a tall, dark, goodlooking Gestapo man with a normal facial expression, like the others who lived in a house in Belżec, near the station, and — like the others — [they were] without a family and without women.

He came to the camp early in the morning, stayed there all day, and received the transports of death. Immediately after the unloading of the victims from the train, they were gathered in the courtvard surrounded by armed askari, and there Irrmann gave a speech. There was a dead silence. He stood close to the crowd. Everyone was eager to listen, [p. 40] suddenly hope arose in us. 'If they give us a speech, maybe we will live, maybe there will be some work, maybe, but...' Irrmann said very loudly and clearly: 'Ihr gehts jetzt baden, nachher werdet ihr zur Arbeit geschickt' ['Now you go bathing, afterwards you will be sent to work']. That's all. Everyone rejoiced; after all, they were glad to go to work. They applauded. I remember these his words having been repeated day after day, mostly three times a day, repeated for the four months of my stay there. This was the moment of hope and illusion. For a moment, the people breathed in relief. There was complete calmness. The crowd proceeded in absolute silence, the men across the courtyard directly to the building on which was written in large letters: 'Bade und Inhalationsräume' [bathing and inhalation rooms]. The women went about 20 meters [further on] to a large hut measuring 30 by 15 meters. In this hut, the women's and girls' hair was cut. They entered without knowing why they were being led there. Now was the time for calmness and silence. Then I learned that only a few minutes later, when they were given wooden stools and arranged themselves crosswise in the hut, when they were ordered to sit down, and 8 Jewish barbers, silent like a set of robots, approached them in order to shave their hair with a machine [down tol the skin, at this moment the whole truth was revealed to their minds, and none of them, and none of the men, could have had any more doubts on the way to the gas chambers.

All but a few men who had been selected as skilled workers needed there – everyone – young and old, children and women – all went to a certain death. Girls with long hair were sent to the haircut, while girls with short hair went directly to the chambers with the men.

Suddenly – without passing from hope to final despair – moans, screams arose – many women had hysterical attacks. But many women died calmly, especially young girls. In our transport there were 1,000 intellectuals, very young men and – as in all subsequent transports – a majority of women.

[p. 41] I stood on one side, in the courtyard, with the group [of men] left behind to dig the pits, and I watched my brothers, sisters, acquaintances and

friends pushed to their deaths. By the time the women, completely naked, were driven with whips like cattle to the slaughter, without being counted, all in a hurry – the men were already dying in the chambers. The shearing of the women lasted no more than 2 hours, and so did the preparation for the killing and the killing itself.

A dozen SS men urged the women with whips and pointed bayonets to the chamber building up three steps into the vestibule, and the askaris counted [odliczali] 750 people for each room. Women who refused to enter got stabbed in their body with bayonets by the askaris; blood flowed, and in this manner, they pushed them to the execution. One could hear doors open, moans and screams, desperate pleadings in Polish, Hebrew; the wailing of children and women that made one's blood freeze, and then a terrible common scream... This lasted 15 minutes – the machine ran for 20 minutes, and after 20 minutes of silence, the askari opened the exterior doors, and I began to work together with other workers without marks and without tattoos, spared from previous transports as I had been.

We dragged the corpses of people who had still been alive a little while earlier, we dragged them with the help of leather belts [za pomocą pasków skórzanych] to the huge [already-]prepared mass graves, and an orchestra played near them; it played from morning to evening.

[p. 42] A short time later, I was already familiar with all the [camp's] terrain. It was located in the middle of a young pine forest. The afforestation was dense, and to further reduce the penetration of light, other trees had been tied to the trees; the thickness of afforestation along the place where the chambers were located had been doubled. Behind them [was] a sandy road along which the corpses were dragged. Over it, the Germans had built a roof made of taut iron wires, on which they had scattered green foliage. It was meant to protect the ground from aerial observation. This part of the camp was obscured under the leaf roof. From the gate, one entered a huge courtyard. In the courtyard, there was a large hut in which the women's hair was shorn off. Next to this hut there was a small courtyard [male podwórko], enclosed by a board fence of tightly nailed boards, without the slightest gap, 3 meters high. This fence, made of gray boards, led up to the actual chambers. In this way, no one could see what was happening behind the fence. The building in which the chambers were located was not high; it was long and wide, of gray concrete [z szarego betonu], had a flat roof covered with roofing felt, and above it again a wiremesh roof covered with green foliage. From the courtyard, 3 steps, one meter wide, without railings, led up to it. A large vase of colorful flowers was placed on the building's facade. On the wall [na ściane] was written legibly and clearly: 'Bade und Inhalationsräume.' Through the steps, one entered a dark corridor [p. 44<sup>21</sup>] one-and-a-half meters wide, but very long. It was completely empty, four concrete walls. From the corridor, to the right and left, doors led

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Page 43 contains a drawn camp map.

to the chambers. The doors, made of wood, one meter wide, opened using a wooden handle. The chambers were completely dark, windowless and absolutely bare. In each chamber, a round opening the size of an electrical switch was visible [widoczny był]. The walls and floor of the chambers were made of concrete. The corridor and the chambers were lower than normal rooms; they were no more than 2 meters high [nie więcej niż dwa metry]. Furthermore, in the front wall of each chamber, there was a moving [sliding] door, 2 meters wide, through which the people's corpses were carried away after [their] suffocation [uduszenie]. Outside the building, there was a rather small annex, measuring perhaps 2 by 2 meters, in which the 'machine' was located, a gasoline-powered engine ['maszyna', motor pędzony benzyną]. The chambers were one-and-a-half meters above ground; [there was] a ramp next to the doors, at the same level as the chamber, from which the corpses were thrown onto the ground.

Inside the camp, there were two huts for the death personnel, one for general workers, the other for so-called skilled workers. Each hut contained 250 workers. The bunks were on two levels. The two huts were identical. The bunks consisted of simple boards, and a small board [ran] underneath the head [as a pillow]. Near the huts were the kitchen, then the warehouse, the administration, laundry, tailor shop, and finally elegant huts for the askari.

On both sides of the building[s] were filled or empty pits. I saw a whole row of pits already full and filled to the top [wysoko] with sand. After a while, the ground subsided. There had always to be an empty reserve pit.

[p. 45] I stayed at the death camp from August to the end of November – this was the period of mass asphyxiation [duszenia] of the Jews. A few companions in misfortune, those few who had managed to stay there longer, told me that in this period the death transports reached their peak. They arrived every day, without a day off, mostly 3 times a day, and each train had 50 cars, and each car held 100 people. When the transports arrived at night, the victims of Belzec waited in the closed cars until 6 am. On average, 10,000 people were killed per day.

It happened [on occasion] that the transports were even larger and more frequent. Jews came from everywhere, and only Jews. There were never any other transports. Belżec was used exclusively for the killing of Jews. At the railway cars, the Jews were unloaded by Gestapo men, the askaris and the 'Zugführer'; a few steps further on, in the courtyard during the undressing, there were already Jewish workers — they asked in a low voice: 'Where are you from?' They answered in a whisper: 'From Lwów, from Krakow, from Zamość, from Wielicz, from Jasło, from Tarnów, etc.' I saw this every day, two, three times a day.

With each transport, the same thing happened as with mine. They were ordered to undress, things remained in the courtyard, Irrmann always spoke hypocritically and [said] always the same thing. At that moment, the people always rejoiced; I saw this same glimmer of hope [p. 46] in the people's eyes.

The hope to go to work. But a moment later, toddlers were separated from their mothers, the old and the sick were carried on stretchers, the men and girls were urged forward with [rifle] butts further and further up the fenced-in alley directly to the chambers, and the naked women were directed just as brutally into the other hut, where their hair was shorn off. I knew exactly the moment when everyone understood what awaited them, and the fear, desperation, screams and terrible moans mixed in with the tune of the orchestra. The first men were goaded with bayonets, running wounded into the gas chambers. The askaris counted [odliczali] 750 people for each chamber. Even before all six chambers were completely filled, the people in the first chamber had already been suffering for two hours. Only when all six [chambers] were crammed with people so tightly that the doors could be closed only with difficulty, was the machine started.

The machine was one-and-a-half by one meter in size; there was an engine and wheels [motor i kola]. The engine roared for quite long time intervals; it went pretty fast, so fast that the spokes of the wheels could not be distinguished [szprych w kolch]. The machine ran for 20 minutes by the clock. It was turned off after 20 minutes. The external doors of the chambers that opened onto the ramp were opened immediately, and the corpses were thrown onto the ground, rising up to an enormous pile of a few meters high. When opening the doors, the askari did not take any precautions, nor did we notice any smell; I never saw gas cylinders. [22] nor any other admixtures [domieszek] that were poured out – I only saw petrol canisters. About 80-100 liters of gasoline were consumed every day. Two askari were in charge of the machine. But when the machine broke down once, I was called too, because I was called 'der Ofenkünstler' [the furnace artificer]; I looked at it and saw glass tubes [rurki szklane] that were connected to the tubes that went into each chamber. We were of the opinion that the machine either produced high pressure [wysokie ciśnienie], or caused a vacuum [próżnie], or the gasoline produced carbon monoxide which killed the people. The begging for help, the screams, the desperate cries of those who were locked up and asphyxiated in the chambers lasted 10 or 15 minutes; terribly loud; then [p. 47] the screams stopped; in the end, everything was quiet. I listened to desperate screams and pleadings in various languages, because there were not only Polish Jews, there were also transports of foreign Jews. Among the transports of foreign Jews there were mostly French, Dutch, Greek, even Norwegian Jews. I don't remember any transports of German Jews. Instead, there were Czech Jews. They arrived in cars identical to those of the Polish Jews, but with luggage, with normal outfits and with provisions. Our transports were full of women and children. The transports of foreign Jews mostly contained men, and there were few children. Evidently the parents had been able to leave them under the custody of their

<sup>22 &</sup>quot;nie widziałem nigdy żadnych balonów z gazem": the term "balon" means balloon, but here this probably has the meaning of the Russian term "ballon", cylinder, as in the interrogation of September 22, 1944.

fellow citizens, and to save them from a terrible fate. Jews from foreign countries arrived in Bełżec completely ignorant, certain that work would await them. They were well dressed, carefully prepared for the journey. The treatment of these people by the German cops was exactly the same as that of the Jews in the other transports, and the killing system was also exactly the same. They also perished in a terrible and desperate manner.

During my stay in the camp there may have been 100,000 foreign Jews; they were all gassed [zagazowani].

When the askaris opened the hermetically closed doors after 20 minutes of asphyxiation, the corpses were standing upright [trupy byly w pozycji stojącej], the faces as if dreaming, unaltered, not blue; blood [shed] here and there by the wounds inflicted by the bayonets of the askari; their mouth a little open, the hands contracted, often wrapped around the lungs [chest]. Those who stood closest fell like mannequins through the wide-open doors.

[p. 48] All women were shorn before being killed. They were driven into the hut; the remaining women waited their turn near the hut, naked, barefoot, even in winter and in the snow [nawet w zimie i na śniegu]. Among the women, weeping and despair dominated. At this moment, the screaming and moaning began; mothers hugged their children; they lost their mind. It broke my heart every time; I couldn't stand this sight. The group of shorn women was goaded on, and the others walked on hair of various colors, with which the whole floor of the hut was covered like a high, soft carpet. After all the women of the transport had been shorn, four workers with brooms made of limewood swept all their hair together into a large pile of hair of various colors, half the height of the room, put it with their hands into burlap bags, and took them to the warehouse.

The warehouse for the hair, linen, clothing of the gas-chamber victims [komory gazowej] was located in a small separate hut, perhaps 6 by 8 meters. The goods and hair were stored there for 10 days, and after 10 days, the hair and the clothes were separately put into bags, after which a freight train arrived and took away this loot. Men working in the office told me that the hair was sent to Budapest. In particular, a Sudeten Jew employed in the office, the lawyer Schreiber, gave me this information. He was a decent man. [p. 49] Irrmann had told him he would take him away when he went on leave. Once Irrmann went on a short leave. I heard Schreiber say to him: 'Nehmen Sie mich mit?' ['Are you taking me along?']. And Irrmann replied: 'Noch nicht' ['Not yet']. In this way, he deceived him, and Schreiber certainly perished like everyone else. He himself told me that every few days an entire railway car of hair bags was sent to Budapest. Except for the hair, the Germans escorted all the baskets of gold teeth.<sup>[23]</sup>

Along the path that led from the gas chamber to the pits and therefore in the space of a few hundred meters, there were some dentists with pincers, and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Meaning that only the gold was escorted, not the other loot.

[they] stopped everyone who dragged the corpses; they opened the mouths of the dead, looked inside them and extracted the gold, after which they threw it into the basket. There were 8 dentists. They were mainly young people, spared from a transport in order to do this job. I knew one of them well; his name was Zucker, a native of Rzeszów. The dentists lived separately in a small hut together with the doctor and the pharmacist. At sunset, they brought baskets full of gold teeth to the hut, and there they picked out the gold and melted it into small ingots. The Gestapo man Schmidt guarded them, and when the work proceeded too slowly, he beat them. A transport had to be processed within two hours. The teeth were cast into ingots one centimeter thick, half a centimeter wide and twenty centimeters long.

Every day, jewels, money, dollars were taken from the warehouse; the SS men themselves took them and put them in suitcases that a worker took to Belżec. to the headquarters. A Gestapo man walked in front of them, but Jewish workers carried the suitcases. It was close to the Belżec railway station, 20 minutes by road. The Belzec Camp, i.e. the executions at Belzec, was subject to these headquarters. Jews who worked in the administration told me that an entire transport of gold, jewels and money was sent to Lublin, where the main headquarters were located, to which the Belżec headquarters were subordinated. The worn-out clothes of the hapless Jewish victims were taken by the workers and carried to the warehouse. 10 workers were there who had to carefully unstitch every piece of clothing under the surveillance and the whip of the SS men [p. 50], who shared the money found among themselves. Special SS men were assigned to this surveillance, and always the same ones. The Jewish workers who were in charge of selecting and unstitching the clothes could not get hold of anything, and did not even want to. What could we care about the money and the jewels? We couldn't buy anything, nor did we have any hope of staying alive. None of us believed in a miracle. Each worker was searched very carefully, but we often walked on abandoned dollars that had gone unnoticed; we didn't even take these. They were useless, and so we had nothing to do with them. A shoemaker once intentionally and openly took five dollars. He and his son were shot; he went to death happily, he wanted to end it. Death was certain, so why torture yourself any further... Dollars in Belżec served us to die more easily...

[p. 51] I was part of the permanent death personnel; all in all, we were 500 in total. There were only 250 'specialists,' and 200 of them worked at a task that did not require special skills: the excavation of graves and the dragging of corpses. We dug pits [doly] and huge mass graves [groby masowe], and dragged the corpses there. The specialists also had to participate, in addition to carrying out their work. We dug with shovels; there was also a machine that loaded and spread the sand on the ground. The machine unloaded sand near the pit. A mountain of sand formed with which the pit was covered that was overflowing with corpses. About 450 men were permanently employed at the pits. Digging a pit took a week. To me it was very terrible that we were or-

dered to pile the corpses [up to] a meter on top of an already full pit, and to cover them with sand, and ominous, thick blood burst out of the pits and flooded the whole surface. We had to go from one edge of a pit to the other [edge] in order to go to another pit. We immersed our legs in the blood of our brothers; we walked on heaps of corpses, and that was very nasty, very atrocious...

While we were working, the cop Schmidt watched us, pummeled us, beat us. If someone – in his opinion – did not work fast enough, he ordered him to stop, gave him 25 lashes with the whip, ordered him to count them, and if he miscounted, gave him 50 instead of 25. [p. 52] A severely beaten man could not take 50 lashes; usually the victim was dragged to the hut and died the next day. This was repeated a couple of times a day.

Furthermore, 30-40 workers were shot every day. Usually the doctor handed over the list of exhausted men – or the list of 'criminals' – to the so-called 'Oberzugführer,' the head guard of the inmates, so that every day 30-40 inmates died. At lunchtime they were taken to a pit and shot. This list was also completed each day, with the same number of people spared from some transport every day. Only the registration – of old and new inmates – was brought to the administration office, and it was calculated that the number of inmates always amounted to 500. There was no numerical registration of the victim transports.

For example, we knew that Jews had built this camp and had installed the death machine. No one from this group was there anymore. It was a miracle if any of the Bełżec service personnel survived for 5 or 6 months.

The actual machine was operated by two askari fiends, always the same. I found them [employed] at this work and left them there [still doing it]. The Jewish workers had no contact with them, as with any other askari. When people of a transport asked for a little water, the askari shot the Jewish workers who gave it to them.

In addition to digging the pits, it was the death personnel's job to get the corpses out of the chambers, throw them onto a large pile, and then drag them to the pits. The ground was sandy. Two workers had to drag one corpse. We had leather straps with a buckle that we placed on the hand [wrist] of a corpse, often the head sank into the sand, and we dragged it... They ordered us to load onto our backs the corpses of small children two at a time, and to carry them like that. When we dragged the corpses, we suspended digging the pits. When we dug pits, we knew that thousands of our brothers were being asphyxiated in the chambers. We had to work this way from early morning to dusk. [p. 53] Twilight ended the working day, because this 'work' was carried out only during daylight.

Already at half past four in the morning, the askari on guard who went around the hut at night knocked on the door and shouted: 'Auf! Heraus!' ['Get up! Get out!']. Before we could even get up, Cop Schmidt would arrive and chase us out of the hut with his whip. We ran outside carrying one boot or barefoot.

Generally, we did not undress; we even wore boots [overnight], because in the morning we could not get dressed in time.

It was still dark in the morning when we got woken up; there was no light. Schmidt ran to the hut hitting left and right. We got up sad, exhausted to the extreme, just as when we went to sleep. We had received only one thin blanket; we could cover ourselves with it or put it on the bunk. Old, worn-out rags had been chosen for us in the warehouse; — when someone only sighed, he got it in his face.

In the evening, the light remained on for half an hour; then it was turned off. The 'Oberzugführer' went around the hut with the whip, and we could not talk. We talked with our [bed] neighbors very quietly.

The service personnel consisted mainly of people whose wives, children and parents had been gassed. Many had taken from the warehouse 'tales' [talleth: prayer shawls] and 'tfilim' [tefillin: phylacteries, prayer belts], and when the hut was locked at night, we heard the 'kadisz' prayer [kaddish: memorial prayer] in the bunks. We recited the prayer for the dead. Then there was silence. We did not complain; we had given up completely. Perhaps these 15 'Zugführer' still deluded themselves; we did not.

We all vacillated like people who had no will. We were a crowd. I know several names, but only a few. It was also irrelevant who one was and what one's name was. I know that the physician was a young doctor from Przemyśl; his name was Jakubowicz. I also knew a merchant from Krakow, Schlüss, and his son; the Czech Jew Ellbogen, who apparently had had a bicycle store; the cook Goldschmidt, from the well-known Karlsbad restaurant 'Brüder [Brothers] Hanicka.' Nobody was interested in the others; we mechanically lived this terrible life.

[p. 54] At 12 we received lunch – we passed in front of two windows, in one we received a mess tin, in the other half a liter of pearl-barley soup, that is with water, sometimes with a potato. Before lunch we had to sing a song – we had to sing also before the evening coffee. – While the cries of those asphyxiated were heard from the chambers, the orchestra played; in front of the kitchen there was a high gallows...

[p. 55] The life of the SS at Belżec and at the execution capital itself [i.e. in the camp] took place without the presence of women. Even the orgies were exclusively male. The men did all the work. It was like this until October. In October, a transport of Czech Jews arrived from Zamość. These were a few dozen women whose husbands worked in the death staff. It was decided to spare the [these] few dozens of women from this last transport. Forty were assigned to work in the kitchen, laundry and tailoring. They were not allowed to meet their husbands. In the kitchen they peeled potatoes, washed the pots and brought water. I don't know what became of them. They certainly shared everyone's fate. They were just refined women. They arrived with luggage. Some had pieces of butter with them. They gave away what they had. And they helped, if anyone was working in the kitchen or near the kitchen. They were staying in a

small separate hut: they had a 'Zugführerin' over them. During the work (I repaired the stoves everywhere and went around the whole camp), I saw that these women were talking to each other. They weren't mistreated as we were. The work for them ended at dusk; they sat down in twos to [receive] soup and coffee. Like us, they had not been deprived of their clothes; they were not given a prison uniform. It wasn't worth putting on this uniform for such a short time. Straight from the railway cars, with their heads shaved, they were assigned to the workshops and the kitchen. From the kitchen window and the tailor's shop, they could see the death transports arriving every day...

[p. 56] The death camp was steeped in mass murder day after day. There was a day of deadly mass terror and mass murder. But there were also individual cases of personal mistreatment. I experienced and saw that too. There was never a roll call in Belżec. There was no need for it. The display of horror took place without public announcement. I have to report about a transport from Zamość. It was around November 15th. It was already cold; snow and mud were on the ground. In such a storm, a large transport arrived from Zamość, one of many. The entire Judenrat [Jewish council] was on the transport. When they were all already naked, the men were forced into the chambers, the women into the haircutting hut, as usual. The president of the Judenrat was ordered to remain in the courtyard. The askaris urged the transport to the execution, and an entire group of SS men stood around the president of the Judenrat. I don't know what his name was; I saw a middle-aged man, pale as a corpse and quite calm.

The SS ordered the orchestra to move into the courtyard and wait for instructions. – The orchestra, made up of 6 musicians, usually played in the area between the gas chamber and the pits. It played incessantly with instruments stolen from those murdered. At that time, I was doing some brickwork nearby, and I saw them all. The SS ordered the orchestra to play the melody 'es geht alles vorüber [p. 57], es geht alles vorbei' ['Everything will pass, everything will be over'], - 'Drei Lilien, kommt ein Reiter gefahren, bricht die Lilien' ['Three lilies, a horseman arrives, picks the lilies'] - violins, flutes and accordions played. This lasted for some time. Then they put the president of the Zamość Judenrat on the wall and beat him with whips [with strips] ending in lead balls, especially on the head and in the face. Irrmann, the big Gestapo man Schwarz, Schmidt and some askari tortured him. This victim was ordered to dance and jump to the beats and [to the sound of] the music. After a few hours, a quarter of a loaf was brought to him, and he was forced to eat it while being beaten. He was standing, covered in blood, indifferent, serious: I didn't hear a moan. The tormenting of this man lasted six hours. The SS stood there and laughed at him: 'das ist eine höhere Person, Präsident des Judenrates' ['This is a higher (important) person, the president of the Jewish council'] - they shouted loudly in a rogue way. It was only at six in the evening that the Gestapo man Schmidt shoved him to the pit, shot him in the head, and kicked him [causing him to fall] onto the heap of gassed corpses.

There were also other notable events. Shortly after my arrival in Belżec, a very young guy was chosen from among the others of a transport, I don't know from which city (I didn't always know where a transport came from). He was the embodiment of health, strength and youth. He astounded us with his serenity. He looked around and asked almost happily: — 'Has anyone already escaped from here?' That was enough. — Some of the Germans overheard him, and he, still almost a boy, was tortured to death. They undressed him, hung him upside down on the gallows; he hung there for three hours. He was tough and was still alive. They pulled him down, laid him down on the sand, and with sticks [sic] shoved sand down his throat. He died.

On occasion, more transports arrived than usual. It happened that, instead of 50 cars, 60 and more arrived. Shortly before my escape in November, 100 people from such an overcrowded transport, who were already naked, had to be left [alive] for the work of burying corpses, because the Gestapo men had calculated that the permanent service personnel would not have managed to put so many gassing victims into the grave in such a short time. They spared only young men. All day they dragged corpses to the pits under the whips; they were not given a drop of water, [p. 58] naked in the snow and in the cold – in the evening, the cop Schmidt took them to the pit and shot them with a Browning. For about ten, there were not enough bullets, so he killed them one after the other, up to the last, with the handle of a pickaxe. I did not hear complaints; I only saw that in the death queue they were trying to overtake each other, these abandoned relics of life and youth.

The whole camp was placed under the surveillance of askari guard chains and a few dozen SS men. Some were distinguished at every step by their particular atrocity. [They were] just beasts. While some killed and beat 'coolly,' others enjoyed killing; they laughed; I could see that they were happy when they looked at the naked people stabbed with bayonets who were being goaded toward the chambers.

With joy they watched the people, particularly the young, desperate and discouraged. We knew that the camp commandant lived in a beautiful little house at the Belżec Station. He was an Obersturmführer, whose name I don't succeed to remember, although I continually strive to recall this name; it had a short sound. He came to the camp rather infrequently; he showed up on the occasion of some event. He was a tall, broad-shouldered cop, over 40 years of age, with a normal facial expression – so perhaps apparently a born thug. He was a perfect beast.

Once the killing machine broke down. Informed of this, he arrived on horse-back, ordered the machine to be repaired, and did not let people out of the asphyxiation chambers; — they had to [wait to] die of asphyxiation for another couple of hours. He leaned down in anger, screamed and was all excited. Although he rarely showed up, it was the terror of the SS. He lived alone, [p. 60] with an askari orderly at his service. Every day the askari reported to him. The commandant and many of the Gestapo men had no permanent contact with the

camp. They had their own canteen, and a cook was brought in by the Germans who cooked for all the Germans. No one ever came with their family, no one lived with a woman. They raised whole flocks of geese and ducks. People said that a whole basket of cherries had been sent to him in the spring. Crates of vodka and wine were brought [to him] every day.

I fixed a stove there [at the commandant's house]. There were two young Jewish girls to pluck the ducks; they threw an onion and a turnip to me. I also saw a local girl who worked there as well as the attendants themselves.

Every Sunday evening, they brought the orchestra, and organized a party with drinks. There, only the Gestapo men met, eating and drinking. They threw the remains of food to the musicians. When the commandant appeared at the camp for a few minutes, I saw the Gestapo men and the askari trembling with fear.

In addition to him, four other brigands managed [the camp] by way of Gestapo men, supervising and directing the entire slaughterhouse. Hardly ever did all the cops show up. One of them, Fritz Irrmann, a man of about 30 years, Stabsführer, in charge of supplies at the camp, was a specialist in shooting children and old people. He carried out every atrocity with absolute calm, acted in a mysterious and silent way; every day he spoke to the desperate people who went to the bath house and to work. [He was] a meticulous criminal.

Oberscharführer Faix Reinhold carried out his atrocities differently. He was originally from Gablonz upon Neisse [today's Jablonec nad Nisou], apparently married, father of two. He had a cultured man's way of speaking. He spoke quickly. When someone did not understand him immediately, he beat him, screamed at the top of his lungs like a madman. When he once ordered the kitchen to be repainted, and a Jewish doctor of chemistry did it, who was standing right in the corner under the ceiling on a ladder, he ordered him to descend from the ladder repeatedly, then beat him in the face with the whip so that it was swollen and covered in blood. He did his job like that. Faix gave the impression of being abnormal.

[p. 61] He played the violin. He ordered the orchestra to play continuously the melody 'Montanaro, Don't You Mind?' until exhaustion. He ordered people to sing, dance, and he mocked and mistreated them. [He was] a mad beast.

I don't know which of them was more infernal and more terrible, whether it was Faix or the big, stocky, dark assassin Schwarz (originally from the center of the Reich). He checked that the askaris were beastly enough to us and that they mistreated us severely enough. He watched us during the excavation of the pits, that is, he didn't give us a moment of respite. With the screams, with the whip, with ruthless blows he chased us from the pits to the chambers, where piles of corpses awaited the ultimate road toward the deep pits. He pushed us there and again ran to the pits. On the very edge of the graves, children, old people, sick people waited and gloomily looked down with dazed eyes. They were waiting for death. They had been allowed to look at the corpses and the blood at length, and to inhale into themselves the fumes of putrefaction, only to be liquidated a moment later by the blows of the bloodthirsty Ir-

rman. Schwarz continually beat everyone. You couldn't protect your face from the blows. - 'Hände ab!' ['Hands down!'] - he yelled, and mistreated us with pleasure. The young volksdeutsch Heni Schmidt, probably Latvian, enjoyed his bestial mission even more. He rarely spoke German, instead of 's' he said 't' (not 'was' [what], but 'wat'). He spoke Russian with the askari. He never wished to leave the camp even for a day. Light-footed, quick, slender, with the mouth of a gangster, constantly drunk, he ran all over the camp from 4 in the morning to the evening, mistreating, gladly watching the tormenting of the victims and rejoicing at this sight. - 'He is the worst cop' - murmured the inmates and immediately they said to themselves, 'They are all the worst.' He was the first to appear where people were harassed the most. He was always [present] when the hapless victims were pushed into the chambers, listening to the shrill screams of the women that came out of the terrible chambers and split the air. He was the 'soul' of the camp, the evilest, the most terrible, the most bloodthirsty. With joy he stared at the gloomy faces, exhausted to the extreme, of those who returned to the hut in the evening. He had to hit [p. 62] everyone with the whip on the head with all his strength. When any of us managed to escape from him, he would chase him and torture him. These Gestapo men and others who beat less – they were monsters. None of them was human for even a moment.

From 7 am to dusk they tormented thousands of people in various ways. At dusk they returned to their quarters near the station. The askaris served at night with submachine guns. During the day, the Gestapo men received the death transports with a parade.

The cops' biggest party was Himmler's visit. It was in mid-October [w polowie października]. Since the morning we saw that the Gestapo criminals were behaving in a mysterious way. That day the entire killing of 1,000 people took less time. Everything happened very quickly. Irrman announced: 'Es kommt eine höhere Person, muss Ordnung sein' ['A higher (important) person is coming, there must be order']. They didn't say who, but we all knew it, because the askari muttered it among themselves.

At about 3 pm, Himmler arrived with Major General Katzman [sic], the main murderer of Lwów and the district, along with an adjutant and 10 Gestapo men. Irrman and the others led the guests to the chambers, from where the corpses fell [sic] and from where they were thrown into the place where a horrible pile of young and very-young children's bodies grew. The inmates dragged the corpses. Himmler watched, watched for half an hour, and left. I saw the joy and the great cheerfulness of the Gestapo men; I saw that they were very happy, that they laughed. I heard they were talking about promotions.

[p. 63] I cannot define in what state of mind we, the doomed prisoners, lived and what we felt in hearing these terrible cries of people who were asphyxiated every day, and the begging of the children. Three times a day we saw thousands of people close to losing their minds. And we were very close to mad-

ness. We carried on day after day, not knowing how. We had no illusions, not even for a moment. We were dying little by little every day, along with all the transports of people who for a brief moment had still experienced the torture of illusion. Apathetic and discouraged, we did not even feel hunger and cold. Everyone was waiting for their turn, knowing they had to die and that they had to suffer in an inhuman way. Only when I heard the children cry out – 'Mom! But I have been good! [It's] dark! Dark!' – our hearts ripped to pieces. But then we stopped having feelings.

By the end of November, 4 months had already passed of my incredible stay at the Belżec execution [camp]. One morning, Cop Irrman told me that the camp needed sheet metal, a lot of sheet metal. At that point, I was swollen and bruised, pus came out of the sores. Gestapo man Schmidt tormented me with a stick on both sides of the face. With malicious laughter, Irrman told me to go under guard to Lwów to [look for] sheet metal – 'Sollst nicht durchgehen' ['You must not escape']. After getting into the car, I left with four Gestapo men and a guard. In Lwów, after a full day of loading up [p. 64] sheet metal, I stayed in the car under the surveillance of a cop; the others went to have fun [zabawić]. I sat for a couple of hours without thoughts and without moving. I happened to observe that my guard had fallen asleep and was snoring. Instinctively, without thinking for a moment, I slipped out of the car; the cop was asleep. I stopped on the sidewalk, pretended for a moment more to rummage around the sheet metal; I walked away slowly; there was a great deal of movement in Legionów Street. I pulled down my cap; there was blackout in the streets; no one saw me. I remembered where a Polish woman lived, my housekeeper; I went to her. She hid me. Over twenty months the sores all over my body healed. Not just the sores. The images of the atrocities experienced haunted me. While awake and when dreaming, I heard the cries of the tortured victims. And the begging of the children. And the roar of the engine. I couldn't get the criminal face of every Gestapo man out of my mind. I stayed [there] until the moment of liberation.

When the Red Army drove the German cops out of Lwów, I was able to step out into God's world, look around without fear, breathe fresh air and, for the first time since the time of German captivity, think of something and feel -I longed to see the place where two and a half million [dwa i pół miliona] had been asphyxiated, who wanted to live, to live.

I went there early. I talked to the inhabitants in the vicinity. They told me that in 1943 there had been less and less transports, that the Jewish killing center had moved to the Oświęcim [Auschwitz] gas chamber. In 1944, the pits were reopened, the corpses were doused with petrol, and burned. A thick black smoke hovered for tens of kilometers around the gigantic furnaces [palenisk]. The stench and bad air spread widely with the wind over a large area. For long days and nights, for long weeks.

And then – said the inhabitants of the vicinity – the bones were ground up and the wind dispersed the dust over the fields and into the woods.

The bone-grinding machine was installed by an inmate from the Janowska Camp, Szpilke, who was brought to Bełżec for this purpose. He told me that he found only piles of bones, all [p. 65] the buildings were gone. Then he managed to escape and save himself. He currently resides in Hungary. He reported this to me already after the liberation of Lwów by the Red Army.

When the production of 'artificial fertilizer' with millions of human bones ended and the torn pits [sic] were filled, the surface of the blood-soaked soil was leveled in an orderly and accurate way. The German criminal monsters covered the graves of millions of Jews at the Belżec execution [camp] with dense vegetation.

I took my leave from my informants and went along the street known to me as the 'siding.' It was gone. A field led me to a pine forest, alive, fragrant. There was a lot of tranquility there then. In the middle of the woods was a large bright meadow."

#### 1.6. The Affidavit of December 7, 1954

This statement was made in Toronto by Reder, who at the time called himself Roman Robak, in order to obtain reparations from the Federal Republic of [West] Germany for the victims of National Socialism. The Polish text published by Libionka (Libionka, pp. 62-66) is a simple translation of the German text found in the files of the Bełżec Trial against Josef Oberhauser, where it is registered as a "transcript of a photocopy" ("Abschrift von Fotokopie"), but the original was undoubtedly in English, as evidenced by the final certificate in this language. Since I was unable to locate the English original, I consequently retranslate the German translation from the files of the Oberhauser trial.

The first page contains personal information, which I have already mentioned earlier when introducing this person. Only at the bottom of the first page does the witness mention Bełżec, and then in detail on the subsequent two pages:<sup>24</sup>

"[p. 226...] I was deprived of my freedom when I was sent to the Lemberg [Lwow] Ghetto. In November 1942, I fled from the Belzec Concentration Camp and remained in hiding in Lemberg until July 1944.

I have been at the following places and detention centers:

- 1) Lemberg Ghetto (Poland): Dec. 1941 Aug. 16, 1942
- 2) Belzec Extermination Camp: Aug. 16, 1942 Nov. 1942.

signed Rudolf Reder Roman Robak.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, Vol. 2, pp. 226-228.

[p. 227] On 1). The Lemberg Ghetto was established in December 1941. At first the ghetto was not surrounded by walls or barbed wire, but it was surrounded by the German and Ukrainian police. Leaving the ghetto was prohibited under threat of death. In August 1942, the ghetto was surrounded with a 3m-high, double-board fence, Jewish alleys were Wrzybranowakiego, Mlynarska, Jakuba Hermana, Akademicka, Legionow, Panienska, Zoltkiewska, Marcina, Balanowa, Kollontaja, Plac Smolski and others. The elder of the Jews was the lawyer Dr. Leib Landau. Schildhorn was the head of the Jewish Police. The Poles were allowed to enter the ghetto. I lived in the ghetto at 12 Wrzybranowakiego, had to wear the Star of David, and had to do forced labor. I wore a white armband with a blue Star of David. I worked in the Lemberg soap factory, Panienska 7, which was put into operation by the Germans. I worked as a master boiler in the factory and received no pay. Engineer Kaufmann was the factory manager. I worked there until I was arrested at home by the Gestapo on Aug. 16, 1942. I was taken to the Podzamcza military barracks, from where I was taken to ZAL [labor camp] Janowska with many other Jews. We were kept here for one night, and the next morning we were loaded into railway cars at the Kleparow Railway Station after we had been ruthlessly beaten.

Ad 2). On Aug. 17, 1942, I was deported to the Belzec Extermination Camp. The place is not far from Rawa Ruska, about 20 km to the north. We were unloaded and had to strip naked. Skilled workers were asked to step out. I reported as a mechanic. Only 8 men were left behind, the rest were gassed immediately. We were about 4500 people in the transport. The camp commandant, Oberstabsscharführer Fritz I r r m a n n (he came from the Sudetenland) told us that we would be sent to work after having taken a bath. All the prisoners were taken to a large hut, where the heads of the women had been shorn. Then they were driven into a narrow corridor, there was a door with the label 'Bath and Inhalation Rooms.' In front of the door hang a flower pot with a flower. When the door was opened, there was another corridor, three doors on the right and three doors on the left, which led into 6 gas chambers. Each chamber held 750 people. The building was made of concrete. I know from my own observation that the gassing took no more than 20 minutes. A certain Heinz, S c h m i d t was employed in the camp. He was an ethnic German from Latvia who became a German PoW from the Russian army and was doing the most terrible and atrocious work in the camp. The gas was driven through pipes by means of a machine in a small cabin. I operated a machine that shoveled the earth up from the pits that were to serve as graves for the gassing victims. I also had to drag the bodies out of the gas chambers and into the graves. For this latter work [p. 228] about 500 Jews were deployed. Every day 3 transports came with Jews, one transport each with 50 cars, a total of 12,000 to 13,000 people, and these people had to be buried by evening. I dragged the bodies by putting a strap on the wrist, and a second worker did the same, and so we hauled the bodies to the grave. We had to drag up to 500

meters. There were about 30 graves, each grave was 100 meters long, 25 m wide and 15 m deep. In my opinion, one could bury about 10,000 [sic] bodies in one grave. The corpses were placed up to 50 cm above the surface of the earth because the grave later settled. When the grave was full, the corpses were sprinkled with lime and covered with sand. I was also a bricklayer in the camp. Irrm ann called me a stove fitter. Reinhold Feix, Oberscharführer, was Fritz Irrmann's accomplice. Both came from the Sudetenland. He was married and had two children at home. Sometimes he told me he was sending parcels home. I was spared because I worked a lot and was considered diligent, which I often heard. The Belzec Extermination Camp was guarded by 250 'askari,' i.e. Russians, Ukrainians, Mongols, in black uniforms (who had previously become German PoWs). We were kept in separate barracks, and were also guarded by the askari. At 3:30 am we were woken up by S c h m i d t, who was always drunk. Schmidt knocked out all my teeth with a pistol, with one blow. In November 1942, the extermination camp was inspected by Him[m]ler and by SS and Police General K a t z m a n n. They found the camp to be run first-class, the management of the camp, namely Irrmann and Faix, received high awards, and one street in the camp was named Faix Street. In November 1942, I managed to escape from the Belzec Camp. I fled to Lemberg and hid with my present wife. Back then, my wife's name was Johanna Robak, and she lived in Lemberg, Sakramentek 5. I was liberated there in July 1944 when the Russians occupied Lemberg.

I was in the camps under the name Rudolf Reder. In 1949, I changed my name to Roman Robak. Otherwise I have never given incorrect information about my personal details. I have not received any advance payments in the course of reparations for victims of National Socialism.

I affirm the accuracy of my statement under oath. I am aware that this affidavit is intended for submission to the compensation authority, and that submitting a false affidavit is punishable under law and can result in the loss of claims for compensation.

I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing it to be true and knowing that ist [sic] is of the same force and effect as if made under oath and by virtue of 'The Canada Evidence Act'.

signed Rudolf Reder Roman Robak."

On December 7, in support of this application, Reder's wife Johanna Robak also filed an affidavit, of which only the final part is relevant:<sup>25</sup>

"One evening, towards the end of 1942, the applicant [Reder] came to my home. He was ragged, had broken teeth, swollen legs, and a body full of wounds. At night he had a fever of about 40 degrees [centigrade]. I hid him at

Libionka, pp. 67f. This declaration, like the following ones, is also part of the Belżec trial documents, but I was unable to get photocopies of them, so we have to make do with these retranslations from Polish

home in the attic, above the courtyard warehouse. He remained hidden there until July 1944, until the occupation of Lemberg by the Russians. He told me that he had fled from the Belżec Camp. He was all bloated from starvation and looked terrible."

### 1.7. The Testimony of January 26, 1956

As indicated earlier, the German judiciary had sent Reder/Robak a questionnaire with 12 questions (see Friedmann), which, in summary, asked:

- 1. How long was the witness detained in Bełżec?
- 2. Had he been detained in Bełżec itself or in a nearby camp?
- 3. What work did he have to carry out in the camp?
- 4. How many gas chambers existed in Bełżec?
- 5. Can he remember the name of the camp commandant?
- 6. Does he know the names of other SS men in the camp?
- 7. What crimes did he personally witness?
- 8. Does he remember an SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Oberhauser?
- 9. What function did Oberhauser perform at the camp?
- 10. Did he see Oberhauser commit any crime?
- 11. Can he name other former Bełżec prisoners?
- 12. Does he know former inmates from the Treblinka, Sobibór, Chełmno or Majdanek Camp?

Reder answered these questions as follows:<sup>26</sup>

- "I have been asked 12 questions, which I answer as follows:
- 1) I was detained in the Belżec KZ [Konzentrationslager, concentration camp] from August 16, 1942 to the end of November 1942.
- 2) At the Belżec Camp there was no labor camp; there was only one large camp.
- 3) Immediately after our arrival, our clothes were taken away, and we were already naked when they asked us who had a profession. I introduced myself as a machine operator. Some blacksmiths, shoemakers, carpenters, tailors, etc. also came forward, and we got the clothes back. The next day, I was immediately assigned to the machine that extracted sand from large pits, and had to operate this machine. We arrived by train at the Belżec railway station, and then to a spur, and the train could enter the camp directly. The camp itself was located in a forest, in which an area of 1-2 km² was less forested. These large pits were in the camp grounds. They were to be used for burying the corpses of

Libionka, pp. 69-71. This is followed by a declaration by Reder/Robak of January 26, 1960, also made in Toronto, in which he recognized the man (presumably Heinrich Unverhau) portrayed in three photographs that had been sent by the German judiciary as the Untersturmführer he had described earlier (*ibid.*, p. 72).

those gassed. Every day, 3 transports of about 100 cars arrived, and in each car were about 100 people; when they arrived on the scene, some were already dead. So, every day we had to bury 14,000 people, that is, corpses. When the detainees got off the cars, they first undressed, and then they were pushed into a large hut, and there they were told they would go to the bath house. Women first had their hair cut. The gas chamber was disguised as a bath house by way of a sign placed above the door with the words 'Bade und Inhalationsräume.'

The building was made of cement. In the center there was a corridor and doors on each side. The people were pushed from the corridor into the 6 chambers, standing, until the chambers were filled; then the doors were closed, and the gas was put in. However, the chambers also had doors to the outside, and after the gassing, these doors were opened, and the corpses were pulled out. The gassing lasted about 20 minutes.

Since, as I mentioned, about 14,000 people were gassed every day and had to be buried, I and others were engaged not only in excavating the pits, but also in removing the corpses from the gas chambers and transporting them to the pits.

We had received leather straps that were tied to the hand of the corpses, and so they were thrown into the pit. When a pit was full, we sprinkled the corpses with liquid lime and covered them with sand. Because the corpses settled, we arranged the corpses in a heap about one meter above ground level. Before we received the lime, the ground had leveled out. We carried out this terrible work every day, without taking a break. We had to leave the huts at 4 am and worked until night.

- 4) I repeat, there were 6 chambers, but in one building.
- 5) I don't remember the name of the commandant. He didn't come to the camp often and lived near the train station. I saw him for the first time when the gassing device stopped working, and the people were half-gassed. He was called by phone at his home, and I saw that he gave orders.
- 6) I remember the name of an Oberscharstabsführer, I correct myself, Oberstabsscharführer Fritz Irrmann, from the Sudetenland, of Oberscharführer Arnold Faix, also from the Sudetenland, of a corporal from Latvia named Hinz Schmidt. I know that Irrmann and Faix were originally from the Sudetenland because I took packages addressed to their families to the post office.
- 7) The three SS men mentioned above and also the rest did not send the elderly and the children to the gas chambers at all. These had to sit at the edge of the pit with their faces towards the pit, and they were shot in the head and fell dead into the pit. We too were tormented and beaten bloody, although we followed his orders.
- 8) An Untersturmführer was the camp's deputy commandant. I don't remember his name, but I can describe him, and I should be able to recognize him. Photographs for evidential purposes were promised, but ultimately not attached. He might have been 33-34 years old then. He was tall, strong and

wore an SS uniform. He came continually to the camp and directed the extermination. He gave all the orders, was present when the transports arrived, and also observed the shootings.

At the camp there was also a Ukrainian weapon, I correct myself, a guard unit, which was composed of 250 men, and this Untersturmführer was the commander of the guards. As I have already said, the Obersturmführer was not often in the camp, and the Untersturmführer did everything.

- 10) I saw the aforementioned criminals with my own eyes.
- 11) I don't know of any ex-prisoners who left Bełżec [alive].
- 12) Among my acquaintances there are no witnesses from Treblinka, Sobibór, Chelmno and Majdanek.

I would like to correct a spelling mistake that appears in the third paragraph. A transport consisted not of 100, but of 50 cars.

Since I also built stoves for the guard quarters, they called me a stove fitter [zdunem]. The defendant [Oberhauser] therefore may not remember my name, but he can remember me as a 'stove fitter.' I also want to point out that, when we dragged the corpses, there were dentists along the path with pincers, and they tore out [their] gold teeth or gold crowns.

I also want to describe how I managed to escape from the camp.

In November it was already cold, and the guards needed stoves in the huts. The stoves were built, but the chimneys were lacking, and Irrmann asked me where he could get sheet metal, since there was no such material in the vicinity. I told him that I was from Lwów, and there I knew where to get the material. The next day he ordered me to get dressed, because I had to accompany four guards and a non-commissioned officer on the way to Lwów. The aforementioned were all armed, so that for my part an escape was not expected. We left with a truck, arrived in Lwów in the evening; I was handed over to the Gestapo for the night, and [the next day] I was picked up and went to the office, where we were given vouchers. We received a voucher and also some material, and we had to go back at noon. We stopped at a restaurant, and the noncommissioned officer with the guards went to town and ordered the fourth [guard] to watch me. I sat next to the driver's seat, with the guard behind [me]. The others stayed in the restaurant for a long time, and when I turned around, I noticed that the Ukrainian guard had fallen asleep. I assumed that [the others] would have had a good time during the [previous] night, and that they would be tired. When I realized that he had fallen asleep and even heard him snoring, I decided to flee. I opened the door, moved slowly, got out of the truck very quietly, and ran away to [my] acquaintances.

I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing it to be true and knowing that it is of the same force and effect as if made under oath and by virtue of 'The Canada Evidence Act.'"

### 1.8. The Interrogation of August 8, 1960

This and the following statement were made by Reder/Robak to the public prosecutor's office at Munich, again in the context of the pre-trial investigations leading up to the trial against Oberhauser:<sup>27</sup>

"Munich State Archive Munich, August 8,1960

Ref.: 1Js 423/60

Present: Chief Prosecutor Dr. Lehmann

Prosecutor Heinl Court Clerk Gatty

Interrogation protocol:

Mr. Roman Robak testifies voluntarily. After having become aware of the subject of the interrogation and having received the exhortation to make truthful statements, the witness stated the following:

About the person: Robak Roman, formerly Reder Rudolf, born April 4, 1881 in Debica, Lwów District/Poland, citizen of Canada, chemist by profession, currently retired, married, resident of Toronto/Canada, 174 Lippinscott Street, without any relationship or affinity with the defendant.

On the subject: I was born on April 4, 1881 in Debica in the Lwów District. I operated a soap factory on Panieńska Street in Lwów. After the occupation of Galicia by the Russians in 1939, at first, I continued to run the factory without hindrance, until the outbreak of the war between the Germans and the Russians.

Immediately after the outbreak of this war, Lwów was occupied by German troops. This was in late June or early July 1941. Right after the invasion by German troops, the factory was taken from me. I couldn't even enter its grounds. From this moment until August 16, 1942, I lived in hiding in Lwów in various places with my daughter Zofia. On August 16, 1942, the Gestapo arrested me and took me to the Janowska Street Camp. My daughter managed to escape and hide in Krakow. My daughter went with her husband to England. Now her name is Smith, and she lives in North Wembley at 18 Baxford Road.

The next day, I was taken from the Janowska Street Camp to the Belżec Extermination Camp with a transport of about 5,000 Jews. It was a transport of about 50 railway cars, and about 100 Jews were crammed into each car. My son Bronysław was already arrested on August 10, 1942. I never saw him alive. Then in Belżec I learned that he had been killed before I arrived in Belżec.

When I arrived in Belżec, the camp was already in full swing. The camp was divided into two parts, the actual death camp and the labor camp. The two camps were strictly separated from each other; people who were in one camp

<sup>27</sup> Ibid., pp. 73-76. This is followed by observations on the SS camp staff (pp. 77f.), which I address in Chapter 2.9.

were not allowed to go to the other and vice-versa. During the time I was in the Belżec Death Camp, there were only women in the labor camp. All these women were from the Zamość Concentration Camp. At the Belżec Death Camp, there were four or five huts for Jewish helpers and three huts for Ukrainian guards. The Germans of the camp lived outside the camp. Also at the death camp, there was a large hut with the gas chambers. In the hut there were 6 gas chambers in all, that is 3 and 3 along the corridor that extended throughout the hut. At the end of the hut there was a small room in which the machine was located, whose exhaust gases were fed into the 6 gas chambers through pipes. The pipes through which the gas was fed into the chambers were installed on the ceilings of the gas chambers. Near this death hut there was another hut in which people had to undress and in which women had their hair cut.

I can describe the actual killing system as follows:

During my stay at the Belzec Death Camp, 3 transports of 50 cars arrived every day, in each of which 100 Jews were crammed. These trains arrived at Belzec Station, from where a German train operator took them [over] and drove them into the middle of the camp on a spur. I do not know the name of this machinist; he was a short, stout man with a thick, protruding [long] black mustache. He was about 50 years old then. This machinist always checked that the Jews were not hiding in the cars, and when they tried to hide in them, he chased them out. When he found Jews who wanted to escape death this way, he always handed them over to the volksdeutsch Christian Schmidt or the camp commandant Jirmann (Irmann), and the latter immediately shot them or beat them to death. After the cars had entered, the Jews were told that they would go to work, but first they would have to bathe and undergo inhalation because of the danger of contagious diseases. Immediately after leaving the train, men and women had to strip naked. The women were taken to the hut mentioned above where their hair was shorn off. Then they went to the death hut, where a sign with the words 'Bade- und Inhalationsräume' hung on the door. Also above the door hung a flower in a vase [a vase with a flower]. The camp administration formed an orchestra of 8-10 Jewish inmates who played all day. Irrmann gave a speech at the arrival of each transport during which he told the people that they would be put to work. Therefore, no Jew refused to enter the alleged bath house and inhalation rooms. For as long as I was in Belżec, only once did a woman escape from the gas chamber, but the volksdeutsch Schmidt immediately shot her in the courtyard. When all the chambers were full, they were locked from the outside, and the machine was started. The killing process took about 20 minutes. After the doors were closed, the Jews who were in the rooms began to understand what was meant to be done with them, and they began to cry and shout. But after a few minutes, everything was quiet. After 20 minutes, the outer doors of the gas chambers were opened, and the bodies of the Jews were taken to the mass graves. For this purpose, about 500 Jews were kept [alive] in the Belżec Camp, who were to carry out this

work. We had to drag the corpses to the pits, two of us per corpse, with the use of leather belts around the wrist, by first wrapping these belts around the wrist of the dead.

The Jewish group dug the graves by hand. On the edge of the pit there was a machine with a conveyor, onto which the excavated sand was poured. These pits were 100 meters long, 25 meters wide and 15 meters deep, so that each pit could contain 100,000 corpses. At the time of my escape from Belżec, 30 such pits had been created. Until my escape in November 1942, 15 or 16 pits were already full, liquid lime had been poured into them, and they were covered with sand, which subsided after a few days, so that the pit was [became] even with the surface of the ground.

Small children up to 3 years old and old people were not killed in the gas chambers, but were placed on the edge of the pit, facing the pit, and Irrmann shot them from behind. Irrmann, Feix and Christian served as executors.

One day so many Jews were gassed that our normal group of 500 men was not enough to bury the corpses. Therefore, another 100 additional Jews were selected from one transport, who were to help us carry the killed Jews to the grave. When this work was done, these 100 Jews also had to perish. Since it was probably not worth killing these 100 Jews in the gas chambers, Schmidt ordered them to go to the pits, and he shot them from behind with the automatic pistol. When he was finally out of ammunition, he took the handle of a pickaxe and beat the last of the Jews with it, hitting them on the head with the thick end [of the handle]. On the way [to the pits], Jewish dentists checked the corpses, opening their mouths with pincers and looking for the gold teeth. The gold teeth were extracted from the slain, the gold was delivered, melted and cast into small bars, which were brought to Lublin.

Whole railway-cars full of sacks of hair shorn from women were sent to Budapest; it was said that mattresses were made with this hair. Clothes, shoes and underwear were also collected and taken to a large shed at the Belzec railway station. There was a group of Jewish men, led by an SS man, who sorted and shipped these clothes. I don't know what this SS man's name was; he didn't beat me, but the other Jews he did [beat]. When we took the clothes, shoes, underwear or women's cut hair from the death camp to the train station, guards always accompanied us.

In November 1942, I had to build small chimneys for the stoves. That is, I also worked in the camp as a stove fitter. So, I told Irrmann that there were large sheet-metal warehouses in Lwów, and that you could get it there. The next day I had to get changed and go to Lwów in a truck. In the truck between the driver and me there was a group of guards and a non-commissioned SS officer, and the fourth man was a Ukrainian Wachmann [guard]. We arrived in Lwów in the evening; I was handed over to the Gestapo to stay overnight, and the next day I was taken back. Then we loaded the sheet metal, and at noon the NCO and all but one of the guards went to eat. The Wachmann who was left on the truck fell asleep, then I took advantage of it and ran away. I fled to my

present wife. Although the Gestapo had its own office in the house where my present wife lived back then, I was able to hide there until the Russian reoccupation of Lwów. My wife worked for the Gestapo as a cleaning lady, so in the aforementioned house there was a two-bedroom apartment with a kitchen and a bathroom, and she hid me in turn once in the attic, once in the basement. Since my wife also had to take care of a dog that belonged to the Gestapo, she received a lot of meat from the Gestapo men, and she fed me with this meat all the time.

After the Russians returned to Lwów at the end of 1944, I first reopened my soap factory. But I couldn't operate it for long, because it was expropriated by the Russians. From Lwów I went to Krakow as early as 1945. There, too, I opened a small soap factory. I was able to keep this factory until 1949. Due to problems with the financial office, that is, due to the accusation that the soap manufacturers in Krakow used edible grease to make soap, one day all the soap manufacturers in Krakow were arrested. I had to spend 3 months in preventive arrest, and this was the cause of my emigration. My wife paid a bail deposit of 400,000 zloty to the Polish investigative court. The Polish authorities in a sense collected this bail as a fine on the grounds that I had allegedly used edible fat for the production of soap. In addition, I had to pay a tax of 1,200,000 zlotys. Since I didn't have this much money, I turned to a lawyer, who advised me to change my name and leave. The district authorities gave me permission to take the name of Roman Robak. With the name of Robak, I then obtained passports for my wife and me for emigration to Canada."

# 1.9. The Interrogation of August 11, 1960

"Munich State Archives StanW33033/10 1Js 423/60 Public Prosecutor's Office of Munich I Munich, August 11, 1960

Present: Prosecutor Heinl

Court Clerk Gatty

Interrogation protocol:

The witness Roman Robak testifies voluntarily. After having become aware of the subject of the interrogation and having received the exhortation to make truthful statements, the witness stated the following:

About the person: Robak Roman (Reder Rudolf), born April 4, 1881 in Dębica, married, retired (former soap manufacturer), citizen of Canada, residing in Toronto/Canada, 174 Lippincott Street.

On the subject: As I said in the course of the interrogation of August 8, 1960 to the prosecutor's office of Munich I, after the German troops entered Lwów,

where I was living at the time, I was arrested on August 16, 1942 by the Gestapo and first taken to the labor camp at Janowska Street in Lwów. From this moment on, I was able to live hidden in Lwów. As I said earlier, the Janowska Street Camp was a Labor camp for Jews. At the same time, it served as a collection and transit camp for Jews who were deemed unfit for labor and who were then taken to the Belżec Extermination Camp located not far away."

The interrogation concerned the Janowska Street Camp and the German shootings in Lwów, a subject that is not part of the present study. I translate only the first part:

"Having been asked about the main officials of the Lwów Gestapo, I remember, in order, first General Katzmann, who resided in the Lwów city office and to whom, according to my information, the entire Lwów Gestapo was subordinated. The commandant of the Janowska Street Camp was the Gestapo man Weber, and the Gestapo functionary Rokita was his deputy."

Among other things, they are said to have selected in the Janowska Street Camp the Jews unable to work and thus destined for Bełżec (Libionka, pp. 79-81). In a note, Libionka specifies that the commandant of the camp was SS *Obersturmführer* Gustav Willhaus, that SS *Untersturmführer* Richard Rokita was the "camp leader" (*Lagerführer*), and that Heinz Weber was the head of the department of "labor deployment of the Jews" (*ibid.*, Note 141, p. 79).

\* \* \*

In the subsequent critical analysis of Reder's statements in Part 2 of the present study, I refer to his statements simply by giving the respective dates (format dd.mm.yyyy):

- 1. = 22.9.1944
- 2. = 1.11.1944
- 3. = 1945
- 4. = 29.12.1945
- 5. = 1946
- 6. = 1954
- 7. = 1956
- 8. = 8.8.1960
- 9. = 11.8.1960.

# Part 2:

Critical Analysis of Rudolf Reder's Statements

# 2.1. The Background of the Deportation

Reder's account already begins with a series of jarring contradictions concerning the place where he was arrested. This happened on August 16, 1942 <u>in a room of his Ukrainian acquaintances Kobzdej</u>, <u>in their building at 31 Zamarstynowska Street</u> (29.12.45) and at the same time <u>in his soap factory</u>:

"I was in my workshop working, but I didn't have a stamp, so I locked myself up and remained silent, although I heard them coming. The Gestapo men broke down the door, found me in a hiding place, beat me on the head with their whips, and took me away." (1946)

But contrary to this, this factory had been expropriated from him by the Germans and he could no longer access to it:

"Right after the invasion by German troops, the factory was taken from me. I couldn't even enter its grounds." (8.8.60; all subsequent underscoring in quotations were added by me unless indicated otherwise)

Not satisfied with these contradictions, Reder adds another:

"I worked as a master boiler in the factory and received no pay. Engineer Kaufmann was the factory manager. I worked there until <u>I was arrested at</u> home by the Gestapo on Aug. 16, 1942." (1954)

Therefore, Reder could no longer enter his factory, but he continued to work there, and was arrested at the Kobzdej house, at the factory, and at his own house!

Reder recounts his misadventure with the German soldier, who first robbed him of 18,040 zlotys, and then promised him freedom in exchange for a watch and 3,000 zlotys. Both went to "the Jewish hospital, where my daughter, a physician, and her husband worked. I got a watch from the boys and 3,000 zloty and handed them over to the SS soldier". This happened on the day of his arrest, on August 16, 1942 (29.12.1945). In contradiction to this, he later stated:

"From this moment until August 16, 1942, I lived in hiding in Lwów in various places with my daughter Zofia. On August 16, 1942, the Gestapo arrested me and took me to the Janowska Street Camp. My daughter managed to escape and hide in Krakow." (8.8.1960)

# 2.2. Prior Knowledge of Bełżec

What was known about the Bełżec Camp in Lwów in August 1942? The witness speaks of this as follows:

"We assumed that we would go to Belżec, because in the last period before the arrest in Lwów it was said that the Gestapo took Jews to Belżec. However, we did not know what Belżec was, as the Gestapo were said to bring Jews there for labor. But it was rumored that Belżec was a camp without people." (29.12.1945)

Also in this regard, the witness provides another contradictory version:

"In fact, it was said that a worker who had built the chambers during the first days of the installation of the death factory had managed to escape from the Belżec death garrison, and that he had spoken of the 'bath house,' which was in reality the building intended for the gas chambers. He had predicted that none of the people who would be shoved into it would return.

It was also said that one of the Ukrainians employed in the killing of the Jews had told what was happening at Bełżec to one of his friends who, terrified as she was, felt it was her duty to disclose this and warn the doomed. The news about Bełżec reached us in these ways." (1946)

#### 2.3. The Arrival at Bełżec

Reder was deported to Bełżec in <u>July</u> 1942 (22.9.1944), precisely on the 16th (1.11.1944). In later versions, however, the date is <u>August 17</u> (1945) or even <u>August 16</u> (1956). His stay in the camp for "four full months" (1.11.1944) or in any case for four months, as stated in the other versions, confirms the dating of mid-July rather than that of mid-August, given that the witness managed to flee at the end of November.

In almost all his statements, the witness states that he arrived at the camp with a transport of 5,000 Jews, but he also says: "We were about 4500 people in the transport" (1954).

It should also be noted that the journey from Lwów to Bełżec was a "7-hour trip" (1945), but in fact, despite three stops, it lasted only four hours:

"The train moved at 8 am. [...] Around noon the train arrived at Belżec Station." (1946)

### 2.4. Arriving at the Camp: The Railway Spur

It should be noted that the Bełżec Camp was a quadrilateral of the following dimensions:

North side: 249 metersEast side: 285 metersSouth side: 205 meters

– West side: 250 meters.<sup>28</sup> On this side was the railway spur, which was about 260 meters long due to a slight curvature.

It is also important to note that the camp was located on the side of a low hill whose ridge extended in the west-east direction and whose peak was about 14 meters above the road and railway level.<sup>29</sup> In 1997, when I visited the camp area together with Jürgen Graf, the slope of the hill in the center of the camp was 190 meters long,<sup>30</sup> and the railway track was 82 meters away from the current gate to the camp area. The camp's west side was quite steep, and from a certain point already high up (see Documents 6-8) it was bordered by a long, stepped concrete wall atop which a metal fence was placed. The highest step was located about 8 meters above the beginning of the wall (lowest step), at a distance of about 170 meters.

That said, I return to Reder.

First of all, he never mentions the hill in question, an inexplicable fact, because in his story this would have affected the dragging of the corpses on the sand from the alleged extermination building to the mass graves, for 26 of which (according to his map) it would have been done uphill. According to the aforementioned topographical map and the map by Szrojt, the difference in height from the extermination building to the top of the hill was about 10 meters over about 90 meters in length, which represents a significant slope of 11%. A photograph of me taken from behind the 1970s monument that symbolically indicated the site of the mass graves clearly shows this slope (see Document 9).

Next, and this is much-more-serious, the witness stated:

"From the station, the train slowly entered the camp, which was a few hundred meters away from it. <u>The entire train entered the fenced-in camp area.</u>" (29.12.1945)

Keep in mind that this was a train of 50 cars. A note concerning the transports related to the Nisko Plan dated October 14, 1939 gives the following length for a German railway freight car (without bumpers): open (*offener Güterwagen*): 8.40 meters; covered (*gedeckter Güterwagen*): 9.40 meters.<sup>31</sup> A covered boxcar following the UIC standard is 11.08 meters long including bumpers.<sup>32</sup> It would therefore have been impossible to fit 50 such cars (plus the locomotive) onto a track of merely 260 meters ( $11.08 \times 50 = 554$  meters, without the locomotive). Reder was well-aware of this, because he stated:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> These are the measurements indicated on the two camp maps published by Szrojt (1947), unnumbered insert between pp. 40 and 41. See Document 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Based on a topographic map of the Bełżec area showing the contour lines (isohypes). See Document 5.

 $<sup>^{30}</sup>$  We took the measurements with a 50-meter-long measuring tape.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> YVA, O.93-I, p. 198.

<sup>32</sup> Meyers Handbuch..., p. 443. UIC stands for Union internationale des chemins de fer, International Railway Union (www.uic.org).

"The cars entered the camp's courtyard; the spur was 200-300 meters long." (1945)

Kuwałek writes inexplicably that the spur could accommodate 40 boxcars, although only a maximum of 15-20 were shunted onto it (Kuwałek, p. 44), but later he asserts that at the Bełżec Station Jewish transports were divided into sections of eight to ten boxcars, each of which was then taken separately into the camp (*ibid.*, p. 129). The "Report on the results of the investigation into the Bełżec Extermination Camp affair," compiled by the Zamość prosecutor on April 11, 1946, says instead that 20 boxcars were brought into the camp at a time (Libionka, p. 233).

In this regard, Reder provides further details:

"An old German with a thick black beard—I don't know his name, but I would recognize him immediately—arrived at Belżec by car; he looked like an executioner; he took command of the train and made it enter the camp. The ride to the camp took two minutes." (1946)

The witness claimed that he could have easily recognized him, because "For four whole months I always saw this same bandit" (1946); despite this, he later described him as "a short, stout man with a thick, protruding [long] black mustache" (8.8.60). The story simply is a fabrication, because Reder asserts in this context:

"The railway car in which we were traveling was completely new, the window so narrow that I could not stick my head out." (1946)

But then how could he have seen the scene described above, which evidently requires an observer outside the train?

# 2.5. Surface Area of the Camp

Reder states that "The camp [was] in a young forest, <u>cut down to a radius of 3 kilometers in all directions</u>, the ground sandy" (1945). Yet a post-war survey<sup>33</sup> as well as air photos taken in 1944 show that the camp area was never completely cleared of trees (Rudolf 2018, pp. 138-143). In fact, only the actual area of the camp had been cleared of most trees, but that area was only about 6.2 hectares in size (0.024 sq miles).<sup>34</sup> In the areas surrounding the camp, the forests were merely thinned out beyond the northern, eastern and southern edges of the camp. Reder's claim is therefore disproportionate, because according to

According to the "Report of the inspection of the Bełżec Death Camp" by the investigating judge of Zamość dated October 10, 1945, in the area of the camp, towards the center, there were still a group of pine trees (sosny) more than twenty years old; another group of similar pine trees extended toward the south side, and a third group of 31 pine trees was located in the northwestern corner. Libionka, p. 122. Cf. Rückerl, p. 144. These trees were also drawn in the two field maps published by E. Szrojt.
 7.3 hectars (0.028 sq miles) according to Kuwałek (p. 43).

him an area of about 28 km² (2,800 hectares; 11 sq miles) had been cleared, while the real area, cleared and thinned out, was on the order of only 0.1 km².

Consistent with this nonsense, the witness dramatically increased the area of the camp: according to him, the courtyard alone measured "about <u>a kilometer long and wide</u>" (1946), and was therefore *16 times larger than the entire camp*.

It is worthwhile insisting on the fact that we are not dealing with mere exaggerations here, but with deliberate lies, because this huge surface area was needed to allow for the claimed presence of 30 pits measuring  $100 \text{ m} \times 25 \text{ m}$  (hence  $75,000 \text{ m}^2$  in total, more than the area of the entire camp). These 30 pits then served to allow the asserted mythical number of 3,000,000 buried corpses which, in turn, served to justify the preposterous influx of Jewish transports. Hence, this madness has its own logic, the logic of intentional lies.

### 2.6. The Camp's Structure

Due to his tasks at the camp, Reder stated that he could move freely throughout the camp, and therefore knew it perfectly:

"Thanks to these assignments, I had the opportunity to move around the camp area, and to ascertain on the basis of my own direct observation the treatment of detainees brought to Belżec." (29.12.1945)

"I repaired the stoves everywhere and went around the whole camp." (1946)

However, in his description, he never mentions essential facilities such as a sick bay for inmates, latrines, washrooms and showers for guards and inmates, motor pool and garage, etc. In particular, in none of his statements does Reder mention the Diesel engine that powered the camp's electricity generator. However, on the watchtower in the center of the camp there were "spotlights," and in the inmate's sleeping huts, "[i]n the evening, the light remained on for half an hour" (1946). I will return to this issue later.

I limit myself here to examining only three essential points.

#### a. The Protective Nets

"The camp was surrounded by barbed wire, and on the <u>inside</u> [od strony wewnętrznej] of the fence were stacked iron-wire nets." (1945)

"The camp was surrounded by a high barbed-wire fence, and on the <u>outside</u> [po zewnętrznej stronie] of this fence it also had a barrier of nets." (29.12.1945)

#### b. The Railway Spur

"Behind a large courtyard, which extended from the entrance gate <u>on both sides of the railway track</u> [po obu stronach toru kolejowego] inside the camp, there was a large hut, [...]" (29.12.1945)

This spur arrangement also appears on Reder's map (see Document 10). In reality, however, this railway track ran parallel and close to the camp's western fence, as can be seen in air photos and also in the map published by Szrojt (Document 4), where the track crosses the entire camp along its southern border, while the track on Reder's map stops before reaching the camp's center. At least, Reder is consistent with his lies: had the camp really been one kilometer long, a 200- to 300-meter-long track would not have reached its center.

#### c. The Two Camps and the "Tube"

The verdict of the Oberhauser Trial of January 21, 1965 states that the camp was divided into two sectors (Rückerl, p. 133):

"Camp Area II was completely separated from Area I by a fence. Both camp areas were connected to each other by a narrow corridor made of barbed wire with interwoven vegetation and bast mats, which was called 'the hose.' Through this passage, the Jews were driven from the barracks to the entrance of the building in which the gassing device was located and where the actual extermination process took place."

Reder knew nothing of either the two camp sectors or of the "hose."

"To the left of the hut for cutting the women's hair – proceeding from the entrance gate – was the building of the [gas] chambers. Between the hut for cutting the women's hair and the building with the chambers, there was a small courtyard [male podwórko] separated from the front courtyard and the back of the camp by a wooden palisade. In the palisade, at the rear of the camp, there were doors through which one could enter this courtyard." (29.12.1945)

Reder's map mentioned earlier illustrates this arrangement well (Document 10). The "Hut in which women's heads were shaved" ("Barak w którym golono glowy kobietom") was located in front of the alleged killing building, and was separated from it by a small courtyard (podwórko), as wide as the hut (about 15 meters) and delimited on the left and right by a fence. Next to the hut was another fenced-in area, the "Part of the courtyard fenced off with a screen – the men's path" ("Część dziedzińca odgrodzona parkanem – droga mężczyzn") whose outer limit was the extension of the outer wall of the killing building; this "path," according to the drawing, was as wide as a "chamber" (komora), and had an entrance parallel to that of the hut and an exit into the aforementioned small courtyard.

Only in 1954 did Reder adapt to the version of the "tube."

On the other hand, his 1946 description of the camp also contrasts significantly with that of his 1945 statement. The Ghetto Fighters House Archives has a drawing of the Bełżec Camp bearing the caption "OBÓZ ŚMIERCI – BEŁZEC [sic] – wg. zeznań Rudolfa Redera nr 594" ("The Bełżec Death Camp – according to the statement No. 594 by Rudolf Reder"; see Document 11). The number 594 is the identification number of this particular declaration by Reder of 1945 as assigned by the *Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna* (Central Jewish Historical Commission), which I have mentioned earlier; the drawing was created by a member of this Commission.

Already from a simple comparison it appears that the two maps, that of 1945 and that of 1946, diverge significantly.

The 1945 map graphically illustrates the following statements:

"The cars entered the camp's courtyard; the spur was 200-300 meters long. [...] In the middle of the courtyard there was a high tower with a sentry [...]. Nearby there were two large wooden huts [...]. The women's hair was cut in the courtyard. [...] The gas was produced by a gasoline-powered machine, operated by two askari machinists and placed in a room at the end of the corridor. From this small room, the gas arrived in the chambers through tubes of small diameter. [...] The corpses were thrown out after the external doors were opened, [...]. From the outside, people entering the building by the steps did not see what was happening on the sides of the building, that is, with the corpses and the graves, because dense vegetation covered it all."

On the map (Document 11), a watchtower is depicted facing the end of the railway track, right in the center of the "main square" ("główny plac"), which is flanked on both sides by thick tree hedges. The hedge at the bottom separates the square from the area containing two "staff barracks" ("Baraki dla obslugi"), which is in turn separated from the mass-graves area by another tree hedge. No haircutting hut is shown, because according to this statement, the cutting took place outdoors in the courtyard.

The killing building has six "gas chambers" ("komory gazowe") arranged on either side of a central corridor. Along the corridor, the drawing curiously has a label "sliding doors" ("Rozsuwane drzwi"), although those are supposed to have been the external doors opening toward the ramp and the mass graves. On the visible outside wall, the building has three "doors through which corpses were thrown out" ("Drzwi którymi wyrzucano zwłoki"), but it does not have an external "ramp." Behind the building in an annex is drawn the "Machine [that] produced the gas" ("Maszyna wytwarzała gaz"); this is represented as two wheels (although Reder spoke of "wheels" ["koła"] only in 1946) connected by a transmission belt and a kind of boiler from which a tube starts, without any gasoline engine. On both sides of the building, 30 mass graves (Groby) are arranged in a symmetrical and orderly manner (15 + 15), but the 1946 map contains 32 graves, 26 of them on one side and 6 on the other.

# 2.7. The Camp's Function

According to Reder, the Bełżec Camp once had a labor camp attached to it, but then again, it did not:

"At the Belżec Camp there was <u>no labor camp</u>; there was only one large camp." (1956)

"When I arrived in Belżec, the camp was already in full swing. The camp was divided into two parts, the actual death camp and the labor camp." (8.8.1960)

### 2.8. Admitting the Deportees: Hair Cutting and Clothing

According to the current orthodox Holocaust narrative, the deportees, after having left the train, were taken to two barracks (Kuwałek, pp. 132f.):

"Only in the second phase, [35] when there were two undressing huts, did the men undress separately from the women and children. In addition, the women's hair was cut in the undressing hut."

As mentioned earlier, however, Reder reported only one hut, which was merely used to cut the women's hair. But even on this, he finds a way to contradict himself. He states that the men went directly to the killing rooms along with the "girls with short hair," passing through the fence that was next to the aforementioned hut ("up the fenced-in alley directly to the chambers," 1946), but at the same time they also entered the hut ("the detainees got off the cars, they [...] were pushed into a large hut, and there they were told they would go to the bath house," 1956; "another hut in which people had to undress and in which women had their hair cut." 8.8.1960). Furthermore, the women's hair was cut in that dedicated hut, but then again merely outdoors:

"Here <u>in the open</u> [pod golym niebem] the barbers began to cut women's hair." (1.11.1944)

"The women's hair was cut <u>in the courtyard</u> [na dziedzińcu] – Jewish barbers did that." (1945)

"Everyone was unloaded from the train; the women were pushed into the hair-cutting hut. There, their heads were shaved with machines, [...]" (29.12.1945) "All the prisoners were taken to a large hut, where the heads of the women had been shorn. Then they were driven into a narrow corridor, there was a door with the label 'Bath and Inhalation Rooms.'" (1954)

"When the detainees got off the cars, they first undressed, and then they were pushed into a large hut, and there they were told they would go to the bath house. Women first had their hair cut." (1956).

But first there was the deceptive speech, which Reder describes as follows:

<sup>35</sup> The one concerning the activity of the second killing building, to which Reder refers.

"Irrmann said very loudly and clearly: 'Ihr gehts jetzt baden, nachher werdet ihr zur Arbeit geschickt' ['Now you go bathing, afterwards you will be sent to work']. That's all. Everyone rejoiced; after all, they were glad to go to work. They applauded. I remember these his words having been repeated day after day, mostly three times a day, repeated for the four months of my stay there." (1946)

"Irrmann" therefore gave the speech in German (Reder had heard it several times a day for four months, so he must have remembered it very well), but strangely enough, the crowd of Polish deportees, who spoke Polish or maybe Yiddish, but not necessarily German, understood it easily, as they cheered and applauded – and all this without interpreters, who are never mentioned by Reder on any occasion.

Another contradiction concerns the victims' clothes. Reder states that the camp had a warehouse for personal effects (22.9.1944), about which he states:

"The warehouse for the hair, linen, clothing of the gas-chamber victims [komory gazowej] was located in a small separate hut, perhaps 6 by 8 meters. The goods and hair were stored there for 10 days, and after 10 days, the hair and the clothes were separately put into bags, after which a freight train arrived and took away this loot." (1946)

Later he accepted the official thesis of the German judiciary, according to which this warehouse was located at the Bełżec railway station:

"Clothes, shoes and underwear were also collected and taken to a large shed at the Bełżec railway station. There was a group of Jewish men, led by an SS man, who sorted and shipped these clothes." (8.8.1960)

The camp's storage shed was 48 square meters in area. The *Effektenbaracken* of the so-called Kanada camp section of Birkenau measured  $41.39 \text{ m} \times 12.64 \text{ m} \times 2.75 \text{ m}$ , therefore had an area of 523 square meters and a volume of 1,438 cubic meters. Assuming the same height, the volume of Reder's shed was 132 cubic meters. In this space, the deportees' personal effects (suitcases, shoes, clothes, etc.) were stored for ten days. According to Reder, on average some 15,000 deportees arrived at Bełżec every day, therefore 150,000 people in ten days. Claiming that such a tiny shed would have sufficed to store the personal belongings of 150,000 people is patent nonsense.

Even Reder's story about the destination of the hair is pure fantasy. In this regard, he states:

"The women's hair was sent in railway cars to Budapest." (29.12.1945)

"Men working in the office told me that the hair was sent to Budapest. In particular, a Sudeten Jew employed in the office, the lawyer Schreiber, gave me

<sup>36 &</sup>quot;Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung v. 5 Effektenbaracken BW 33." RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 103-108.

this information. [...] He himself told me that every few days an entire railway car of hair bags was sent to Budapest." (1946)

As I have noted elsewhere (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 98f.), in the Breslau (now Wrocław) District there were two companies that processed human hair: the Paul Reimann Company and the Held Company, both based in Friedland (now Mieroszów). The first company collected, among other things, supplies from the Majdanek Camp, about which copious documentation exists (Dziadosz 1967). The hair collected in Bełżec, along with all personal belongings, were notoriously sent to Lublin, so the story about Budapest as the hair's destination is simply blatant nonsense.

### 2.9. Camp Staff: SS and Auxiliaries

In general, Reder attributes a cartoon-like sadism to the German staff and auxiliary forces of the camp: they were all bandits, beasts, monsters – aping the most-vulgar black propaganda of the time.

From his first statement, the witness firmly asserted that the camp commandant was named Irman[n] (later Irrmann or Jirmann):

"<u>The camp commandant was Stabsscharführer Irman</u>, of Czech-German nationality from the Sudeten region. Deputy commandant was Hauptscharführer Schwarz – a German." (22.9.1944)

The witness reiterated this in the next two statements:

"<u>At the top of the camp were Stabsscharführer Fritz Irrmann</u> of the Sudetenland, Hauptscharführer Schwarz of the Reich, Oberscharführer Feix of the Reich, the volksdeutsch Russian Zugwachmann Hans Schmidt, a lank, small thug, and the volksdeutsch Russian Schneider, in total 5 SS men." (1945)

"This was attended by the <u>camp commandant</u>, <u>SS-Stabsscharführer Fritz Ir-</u> rmann /originally from the Sudetenland/[...]" (29.12.1945)

But Fritz Jirrmann was a mere SS *Scharführer*, equivalent to a staff sergeant in the U.S. armed forces. The camp commandant was SS *Hauptsturmführer* (Captain) Gottlieb Hering, his deputy SS *Hauptsturmführer* Gottfried Schwarz.

In Reder's 1946 booklet *Belżec*, however, the commandant becomes an anonymous *Obersturmführer* (first lieutenant), and "Irrmann" is downgraded to a mere stooge:

"We knew that the camp commandant lived in a beautiful little house at the Belżec Station. He was an Obersturmführer, whose name I don't succeed to remember, although I continually strive to recall this name; it had a short sound. [...]

Hardly ever did all the cops show up. <u>One of them, Fritz Irrmann</u>, a man of about 30 years, <u>Stabsführer</u>, in charge of supplies at the camp, was a specialist in shooting children and old people."

Nine years later, Reder promotes him to the rank of *Oberstabsscharführer* (which didn't exist), and returns the camp command back to him:

"The camp commandant, Oberstabsscharführer [sic.] Fritz I r r m a n n (he came from the Sudetenland) told us that we would be sent to work after having taken a bath." (1954)

But two years later, that elusive camp command gets taken way again:

"I don't remember the name of the commandant. [...] I remember the name of an Oberscharstabsführer, I correct myself, Oberstabsscharführer Fritz Irrmann, from the Sudetenland, [...]" (1956)

During the interrogation of 8.8.1960, Reder/Robak was confronted with the names and photographs of former German members of the Bełżec Camp's SS staff whom the German judiciary had identified. He claimed that he had never seen Josef Oberhauser, that he did not know the names of Erwin Fichtner, Herbert Floß, Gottlieb Hering, Franz Reichleitner, Franz Stangl, Gottfried Schwarz, Kurt Boländer, Hubert Gomerski, Raimund Kaiser, Hirt, Fleisch, Werner Dubois, Krigas or Krigard, Hans Girtzig, Albrecht, Arthur Dachsel, Josef Barbel, Paul Roth or Groh, Rudolf Kamm, Spieß, Karl Schluch, Ernst Zirke, Heinrich Gley and Heinrich Unverhau, but declared that the latter was the SS man who supervised the sorting of clothes in the shed near the railway station, according to his belated and contradictory statement. Reder claimed that he knew Jirrmann, who for him was the camp commander, and Feix (Faix), as well as Corporal Christian [Heinz] Schmidt, Schneider, Keizer (sic, possibly referring to Raimund Kaiser) and Faix (Libionka, pp. 77f.).

The SS garrison of the camp consisted of about 20 men, that of the Ukrainian auxiliaries from 120-130 (Kuwałek, pp. 56, 78). Of these 140-150 men, Reder mentions only "Irrmann," Schwarz, (Reinhold) Feix, Schmidt, (Friedrich) Schneider, also (Samuel) Kunz, "Trottwein" (Karol Trauttwein) and the elusive Scharführer Schatkowsky.

Reder furthermore claimed that there were 250 auxiliaries (1954), whom he gave the fanciful name "askari" ("askarzy"). He was ignorant of the usual denomination of "Trawnikimänner" ("Trawniki men") or "Hiwis" (Hilfswillige; volunteer helpers). Kuwałek claims that they were also called "askarzy" (ibid., p. 79), but without clarifying that he took this term from Reder. Another curious term used by Reder for the camp's SS men is "gestapowcy," Gestapo men or officials. Needless to say, the Gestapo was not at all involved in running the camp in any way, shape or form.

# 2.10. The Transports' Origin

Reder claims that Jewish transports arrived at Bełżec not only from Poland but also from France, Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Norway, Czechoslovakia (22.9.1944), furthermore from Vienna (1.11.1944), Hungary, Italy and Romania (29.12.1945), and finally from Greece (1946). In this regard, he specified:

"During my stay in the camp there may have been 100,000 foreign Jews; they were all gassed." (1946)

This is arrant nonsense. In his transport schedule for Bełżec, Arad divides them into "A. District of Lublin," "B. District of Galicia (Lvov)," "C. District of Cracow," "D. District of Radom," in total 517,000 deportees (Arad, pp. 383-389). These districts were all part of pre-war Poland. In his chronological list of transports, Kuwałek confirms that they all came from Poland (Kuwałek, pp. 235-251). It is worth pointing out that Reder does not speak of the arrival of groups of French, Belgian, Dutch Jews, etc., but of Jewish transports from France, Belgium, Holland, etc.

# 2.11. Size of Transports and Number of Deportees

I start by summarizing the witness's statements in this regard:

"In each convoy there were 50 wagons, that is, one convoy carried 5,000 /five thousand/ people. Every day, two to four convoys arrived." (22.9.1944): 10,000-20,000 people a day.

"The transports had 50 cars, 3-4 times a day, hence <u>15,000-20,000 people a</u> day." (1945)

"<u>During my stay in the camp</u>, i.e. over a period of 4 months, 3-4 trains arrived at the camp per day, consisting of 50 cars each." (29.12.1945): <u>15,000-20,000</u> people a day, for a period of four months = 1,800,000 to 2,400,000 in four months.

"They arrived every day, without a day off, mostly 3 times a day, and each train had 50 cars, and each car held 100 people. When the transports arrived at night, the victims of Belżec waited in the closed cars until 6 am. On average, 10,000 people were killed per day." (1946)

Hence, generally some <u>15,000</u> deportees arrived every day, but "on average" the daily victims amounted to <u>10,000</u>!

"Every day 3 transports came with Jews, one transport each with 50 cars, a total of <u>12,000 to 13,000 people</u>, and these people had to be buried by evening." (1954)

Here, too, we have a contradiction: either there were 15,000 deportees per transport, or if only 12,000 to 13,000 people were deported in three transports,

then the railway cars did not contain on average 100 people each, but rather between 80 and 87.

This huge influx of transport is a preposterous fairy tale. In a summary table of transports to Bełżec, Kuwałek mentions a total of 179 transports from March 17 to December 11, 1942, which carried a maximum of 453,021 Jews (*ibid.*, p. 170), which means that, during those 260 days, the frequency of transports was  $(179 \div 260 =) 0.69$  transports per day, that is two transports every three days, and the average daily number of deportees arriving at Bełżec was  $(453,021 \div 260 =) 1,742$  per day rather than Reder's 10,000 to 20,000, while the average number of deportees per transport was  $(453,021 \div 179 =) 2,531$  rather than 5,000 (or 4,500) as claimed by Reder.

### 2.12. Fictitious Transports

In his 1946 booklet, Reder mentions twice the arrival of a transport from Zamość:

"<u>In October</u>, a transport of Czech Jews arrived <u>from Zamość</u>. These were <u>a</u> <u>few dozen women</u> whose husbands worked in the death staff."

"I have to report about a transport from Zamość. It was around November 15th. It was already cold; snow and mud were on the ground. In such a storm, a large transport arrived from Zamość, one of many. The entire Judenrat was on the transport."

In the list of Jewish transports to Bełżec compiled by Arad, only one transport left from Zamość, and that was on April 11, 1942 (Arad, p. 383), when Reder had not yet arrived there. Kuwałek states that on October 19, 1942, about 5,000 Jews were deported from Izbica, some of whom came from Zamość and the surrounding area; about half of them were sent to Bełżec (Kuwałek, p. 247). Even if this were true, three insurmountable inconsistencies would still remain:

- 1. Reder talks about two transports.
- 2. In both cases he explicitly refers to a transport from Zamość ("przybył [arrived] z Zamościa transport"; "transport z Zamościa").
- 3. The date does not match for either of the two cases, because the October one contained only "a few dozen women," and not 2,500, while the "large transport" came almost a month later. Strictly speaking, even this could not have been the transport of October 19, 1942 because Reder, according to whom normal transports arriving daily for four months contained 5,000 deportees, could not reasonably have considered a transport as "large" ("duży") that contained "only" 2,500 deportees.

# 2.13. An Incongruous Transport

According to Reder, 15,000 to 20,000 inmates arrived at the camp every day, and the dragging and burying of corpses were carried out by the camp's working inmates without difficulty. But there was one exception:

"At one point in November, there were many transports, and the 500 men of the service personnel could not cope with the work. So, Schmidt chose 100 men already completely stripped naked and destined for the gas. They worked all day, in the cold, naked and without food; in the evening, he [Schmidt] took them to a pit and shot them. He lacked bullets for 20 people, so he took the handle of a pickaxe and killed them with a blow to the head. When a single blow was not enough, he hit them again." (1945)

"On occasion, more transports arrived than usual. It happened that, instead of 50 cars, 60 and more arrived. Shortly before my escape in November, 100 people from such an overcrowded transport, who were already naked, had to be left [alive] for the work of burying corpses, because the Gestapo men had calculated that the permanent service personnel would not have managed to put so many gassing victims into the grave in such a short time. [...] For about ten, there were not enough bullets, so he killed them one after the other, up to the last, with the handle of a pickaxe." (1946)

"One day so many Jews were gassed that our normal group of 500 men was not enough to bury the corpses. Therefore, another 100 additional Jews were selected from one transport, who were to help us carry the killed Jews to the grave. [...] When he was finally out of ammunition, he took the handle of a pickaxe and beat the last of the Jews with it, hitting them on the head with the thick end [of the handle]." (8.8.1960)

Therefore, once, in November 1942, more than 6,000 deportees arrived in a single transport. Kuwałek writes that the greatest number of deportees arriving at Bełżec in that month was during November 18-20; during these three days, between 8,000 and 10,000 Jews arrived (*ibid.*, p. 250), which in round numbers amounts to an average of 2,700 to 3,300 deportees per day, which is already a lot compared to the usual average of 1,742 per day, but it is a far cry from what Reder claimed.

The story was invented by Reder in order to stage another fictional episode of sadistic cruelty on the part of the SS – the killing of inmates with a pickaxe – or rather and inexplicably with its handle. However, during the interrogation of Dec. 29, 1945, Reder did not mention any exceptional transports at all, but attributed this killing system to Schmidt as a customary practice:

"Of particular sadism was the volksdeutsch Schmidt, Zugwachmann, of Latvian origin. Every day he killed 30-40 [men] from the group of inmates spared for work. He compensated for the decrease [in manpower] by [taking inmates from] subsequent transport. He put people at the [edge of a] pit, then hit them

with all his force on the head with the wooden handle of a pickaxe, and then threw them into the pit."

#### 2.14. Number of Victims

In this regard, Reder becomes entangled in an inextricable series of false-hoods, absurdities and contradictions.

First of all, the number of victims is not even in correlation with his crazy statements about the extent and frequency of transports. I noted already earlier that, according to his data, a maximum of  $\underline{2,400,000}$  deportees are said to have arrived at Bełżec during the four months he claimed to have been in the camp.

Contradicting himself, however, Reder states:

"<u>During the time I stayed in Belżec</u>, 30 graves were filled, which corresponds to the killing of 3,000,000 people." (22.9.1944)

"I stayed in the camp for four full months. In this period, 30 huge and deep pits were dug, filled with corpses and covered up around me. Thanks to simple mathematics, I estimate that the Germans <u>killed</u> and buried about <u>3 million people during this period</u>." (1.11.1944)

"In November 1942 there were 30 pits, hence 3 million corpses." (1945)

This assumes that an average of 25,000 deportees arrived at the camp each and every day without interruption  $(25,000 \times 120 \text{ days} = 3,000,000 \text{ deportees})$ . In fact, as noted earlier, since Reder arrived at the camp on August 17, 1942 and fled at the end of November, his actual stay was about 3.5 months or 105 days in round numbers. During that period, about  $(3,000,000 \div 105 =)$  28,570 people needed to have been killed on average every day in order to reach the 3-million target, but only at most 20,000 are said to have arrived every day.

Besides these contradictions, Reder points out:

"At the time of my escape from Belżec, 30 such pits had been created. Until my escape in November 1942, 15 or 16 pits were already full, [...]" (8.8.1960)

In November 1942, therefore, the 30 mass graves were at the same time all full of corpses, or only 15 or 16 of them, which means that in the latter case the death toll had reached "only" 1,500,000 to 1,600,000 by then, rather than 3 million.

In further contradiction to this, Reder states that in Bełżec "two and a half million had been asphyxiated" (1946), and to push this to a climax of absurdities, he even claimed the following madness:

"In general, the rate of killings I witnessed allows me to estimate that <u>around 5 million</u> people have been killed in Belzec from the time of the creation of this camp to the time of its liquidation." (1.11.1944)

### 2.15. Mass Graves

One of the few constant elements in all versions of Reder's accounts is the presence of 30 mass graves at the camp in November 1942 measuring 100 m  $\times$  25 m  $\times$  15 m, hence each with a surface area of 2,500 m² and a volume of 37,500 m³. The witness assures us that these pits were dug manually by the inmates using shovels, then a "machine" extracted the sand from the pit.

I repeat the witness's statements in this regard:

"I was assigned to the <u>machine that extracted the sand from the pits destined</u> <u>to [become] <u>graves.</u>" (1945)</u>

"He ordered me, as a mechanic, to operate the gasoline machine with which huge pits were dug in the immediate vicinity of the camp. [...] After the engine was turned off, [...] the corpses were pulled by two [workers] out of the rooms and then dragged to the mass graves, previously dug with the use of machines." (29.12.1945)

"The next day, I was immediately assigned to the <u>machine that extracted sand</u> <u>from large pits</u>, and had to operate this machine." (26.1.1956)

If these words make any sense, then these statements indicate first of all that the mass graves were dug by machines (presumably excavators). Moreover, the words "in the immediate vicinity" suggest that the graves were located *outside* the camp, although nearby. In fact, Reder asserted during the interrogation of Dec. 29, 1945 that the pits were "around [wokól] the camp."

Yet contradicting this claimed use of machines to dig the pits, Reder also asserted:

"We dug pits and huge mass graves, [...]. We dug with shovels; there was also a machine that loaded and spread the sand on the ground. The machine unloaded sand near the pit. A mountain of sand formed, with which the pit was covered that was overflowing with corpses. About 450 men were permanently employed at the pits. Digging a pit took a week." (1946)

"The Jewish group <u>dug the graves by hand</u>. On the edge of the pit there was a <u>machine with a conveyor</u>, <u>onto which the excavated sand was poured</u>." (8.8.1960)

According to this crazy version, the tough work of digging a huge, 15-meter deep pit was done manually, whereas the easy job of transporting the excavated sand from the edge of the pit to a location "near the pit" was done by a motorized conveyor belt.

The following important points about Reder's mass-grave claims must also be considered:

a. Reder claims that digging a pit took <u>a week</u>, hence digging 30 pits would have taken <u>30 weeks</u>. But Reder claims that these pits were all excavated during his stay at the camp, which lasted only some 105 days or <u>15 weeks</u>.

- b. The mass graves were located "200-300 steps" away from the killing building (1945), meaning probably about 150-225 meters, or "a few hundred meters" (1946), but at the same time at "500 meters" (1954), therefore outside the real perimeter of the field.
- c. All of Reder's assertions about mass graves regarding their number, size and distribution on the camp grounds have been refuted by the results of archaeological investigations conducted in the years 1997-1998 on the grounds of the former Bełżec Camp by Prof. Dr. Andrzej Kola of the Nicolaus Copernicus University of Toruń. By taking soil-core samples with a hand drill, he claims to have identified 33 mass graves with a maximum depth of 5.2 meters, a total area of 5,490 square meters, and a total volume of 21,310 cubic meters. Reder, however, claimed that 30 pits were dug during his four-month stay at the camp alone, each measuring 100 m × 25 m × 15 m, with a total surface area of 75,000 square meters and a cumulative volume of 1,125,000 cubic meters. I have explained the reason for this crazy lie already earlier.
- d. Reder does not abstain from spreading the crudest black-propaganda nonsense of that time period. When a pit was full, the corpses were allegedly piled up to a height of one meter above ground level – or maybe only half a meter – and from this pile a "sea of blood" burst out:

"The corpses were thrown into it without any order; the next day a sinister sea of blood flowed to the edge of the pit. The ground [was] sandy. The corpses lay up to a meter above ground level." (1945)

"To me it was very terrible that we were ordered to pile the corpses [up to] a meter on top of an already full pit, and to cover them with sand, and ominous, thick blood burst out of the pits and flooded the whole surface. We had to go from one edge of a pit to the other [edge] in order to go to another pit. We immersed our legs in the blood of our brothers; we walked on heaps of corpses, and that was very nasty, very atrocious..." (1946)

"The corpses were placed <u>up to 50 cm above the surface of the earth</u> because the grave later settled." (1954)

"Because the corpses settled, we arranged the corpses in a heap about <u>one</u> meter above ground level." (1956)

How this "sea of blood" could have flowed from the corpses of alleged asphyxiated victims "the next day" remains a medical enigma. This nonsense was famously adopted and embroidered by Eli Wiesel, who wrote in reference to Babi Yar (Wiesel, p. 86):

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> See Mattogno 2016, p. 73 (list of Kola's survey results; in that list, the surface area of Grave #27 was erroneously given as 540 m², when it is in fact only 111 m², hence the total given there for all graves is too large by 429 m²). In fact, Kola adopted an arbitrary and fallacious test procedure for the number, shape, and dimensions of the mass graves; its data is demonstrably inflated; see Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1147-1155.

"Later I learned from a witness that for months and months the ground had not stopped trembling; and that from time to time geysers of blood had spurted out."

e. Finally, it should be noted that the claimed use of the excavated sand makes no sense at all:

"The machine unloaded sand near the pit. A mountain of sand formed, with which the pit was covered that was overflowing with corpses." (1946)

If 15 meters in depth of sandy soil had been extracted from a single pit and 100,000 corpses had been placed in it instead, the excavated sand would have piled up to a height of up to 15 meters above ground level, which means that, with 30 of these pits, the camp would have been filled with veritable mountains of this unused sand.

### 2.16. Himmler's Visit to Bełżec

Now to Reder's claim – with contradicting dates – that Himmler personally visited the Bełżec Camp:

"In October of 1942, Himmler carried out an inspection of the camp in the company of SS Major General Katzmann, head of the Gestapo of the Lwów District." (29.12.1945)

This allegedly took place either "<u>in mid-October</u>" (1946) or "<u>In November 1942</u>" (1954).

Libionka tries to justify this blatant historical falsehood as follows: "Himmler probably [prawdopodobnie] never visited the Bełżec extermination camp," but "it may be that" [możliwe, że] he passed through Bełżec on his journey from Lublin to Lwów in August 1942. Globocnik accompanied him on that trip. The camp "could [mógl] have been be visited" by Globocnik and finally "perhaps [być może] also accompanied by Katzmann." In support of these outlandish conjectures, he cites page 220 of Dieter Pohl's book Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien 1941-1944 (Libionka, Note 97, p. 41). Pohl, however, limits himself to writing that Himmler arrived in Lemberg (Lwów) on August 17, 1942 in the company of Globocnik, without even mentioning Katzmann.

This disconnected attempt at justifying Reder's lie is no less serious than the lie itself.

# 2.17. Reder's Escape

The events relating to his escape are described by Reder in various versions in striking mutual contradiction. It took place "in October 1942" (1.11.1944) but at the same time at "the end of November" (1946). The occasion was the fact that "the camp headquarters needed iron for the kitchen chimneys" (22.9.1944) or "sheet-metal pipes were required for the chimney" (1.11.1944), but at the same time, in "November it was already cold, and the guards needed stoves in the huts. The stoves were built, but the chimneys were lacking" (1956) and he "had to build small chimneys for the stoves" (8.8.1960).

I quote the various versions of his account of the trip to Lwów:

- 1. "Four SS men and an officer, Scharführer Schatkowsky, came with me to Lwów in a car. The officer stopped the car on Legionów Street and went to lunch with 3 SS men, leaving one SS man in the back of the car. When I realized that the SS man had fallen asleep, I fled, and in this way I remained alive." (22.9.1944)
- 2. "Contrary to my expectation, Irmann sent me to Lwów in search of sheet metal. But he ordered four Gestapo officials and a young officer to guard me. I got the sheet metal in Lwów and might actually then have returned, but as it was lunch time, the officer and the three guards went to eat and left me in the truck under the supervision of a 'volksdeutsch' official of the Gestapo named Trotwein. The truck was parked next to the sidewalk in Legionów Street. It was a hot October day. Trotwein was probably overwhelmed by the brandy he had drunk, by exhaustion and by sleepiness. He fell asleep while sitting next to me. I cautiously slipped out of the truck and left it as if nothing had happened, mingling with passers-by." (1.11.1944)
- 3. "At the end of November of 1942, I went with a car under the escort of the SS to Lwów to buy sheet metal. We arrived in Lwów in the evening, spent the night in the Gestapo jail; the next day, still escorted by SS men, I completed the business of buying the sheet metal, and around noon I was put on the truck under the supervision of an SS man, who was Trottwein. After a while, I noticed that Trottwein had put his rifle aside and had fallen asleep. I took advantage of it, opened the door, and ran away." (29.12.1945).
- 4. "After getting into the car, I left with four Gestapo men and a guard. In Lwów, after a full day of loading up sheet metal, I stayed in the car under the surveillance of a cop; the others went to have fun. I sat for a couple of hours without thoughts and without moving. I happened to observe that my guard had fallen asleep and was snoring. Instinctively, without thinking for a moment, I slipped out of the car; the cop was asleep." (1946)
- 5. "The next day he ordered me to get dressed, because I had to accompany four guards and a non-commissioned officer on the way to Lwów. The aforemen-

tioned were all armed, so that for my part an escape was not expected. We left with a truck, arrived in Lwów in the evening; I was handed over to the Gestapo for the night, and [the next day] I was picked up and went to the office, where we were given vouchers. We received a voucher and also some material, and we had to go back at noon. We stopped at a restaurant, and the non-commissioned officer with the guards went to town and ordered the fourth [guard] to watch me. I sat next to the driver's seat, with the guard behind [me]. The others stayed in the restaurant for a long time, and when I turned around, I noticed that the Ukrainian guard had fallen asleep. I assumed that [the others] would have had a good time during the [previous] night, and that they would be tired. When I realized that he had fallen asleep and even heard him snoring, I decided to flee. I opened the door, moved slowly, got out of the truck very quietly, and ran away to [my] acquaintances." (1956)

6. "The next day I had to get changed and go to Lwów in a truck. In the truck between the driver and me there was a group of guards and a non-commissioned SS officer, and the fourth man was a Ukrainian Wachmann [guard]. We arrived in Lwów in the evening; I was handed over to the Gestapo to stay overnight, and the next day I was taken back. Then we loaded the sheet metal, and at noon the NCO and all but one of the guards went to eat. The Wachmann who was left on the truck fell asleep, then I took advantage of it and ran away." (8.8.1960).

The <u>officer</u>, who was at the same time a <u>non-commissioned officer</u>, was *Scharführer* Schatkowsky, a person whose name is not to be found in any record of the times and places concerned. The name of the man who was to guard Reder in the truck was Trotwein or Trottwein (probably actually Karol Trauttwein), a "<u>volksdeutsch</u>" (ethnic German; 1.11.1944) who was an "<u>Oberwachmann</u>" (29.12.1945), but at the same time this guard was "a Ukrainian Wachmann" (8.8.1960), meaning a "<u>Ukrainian guard</u>" (1956).

According to one version, all the events connected with the escape took place on a single day, according to the other, on two days: Reder arrived in Lwów in the evening, stayed there overnight in Gestapo custody, and fled the next day.

But there is also a third version: "In November 1942, I managed to escape from the Belzec Camp. I fled to [nach] Lemberg and hid with my present wife" (1954). The German preposition of motion "nach" (to[ward]) confirms that Reder had escaped from Bełżec, and only after his escape had he gone to Lemberg/Lwów.

The rest of the story is even more contradictory, both the person who welcomed and hid him, and the place where he was hiding:

"A good woman, to whom I had once rendered many services, welcomed me into her home. She hid me in her house for twenty months. When people came, she hid me with blankets <u>under two beds</u>." (1.11.1944)

"Since then, I had been hiding for 20 months <u>in my factory</u>. <u>Anastazja Hawryluk, who had been my maid for many years</u>, helped me in this." (29.12.1945)

"I remembered where a <u>Polish woman lived, my housekeeper</u>; I went <u>to her.</u> She hid me." (1946)

"I fled to Lemberg and hid with my present wife. Back then, my wife's name was Johanna Robak, and she lived in Lemberg, Sakramentek 5." (1954)

"I opened the door, moved slowly, got out of the truck very quietly, and ran away to [my] acquaintances." (1956)

"I fled to my present wife. Although the Gestapo had its own office in the house where my present wife lived back then, I was able to hide there until the Russian reoccupation of Lwów. My wife worked for the Gestapo as a cleaning lady, so in the aforementioned house there was a two-bedroom apartment with a kitchen and a bathroom, and she hid me in turn once in the attic, once in the basement." (8.8.1960)

Therefore, Reder was welcomed at the same time by a woman to whom he had rendered services, by his former maid Anastazja Hawryluk, by his subsequent wife, and by some unnamed acquaintances. Furthermore, he was hiding at once in the woman's house, under two beds if necessary, in his soap factory, and in his later wife's house, from time to time in the attic and in the basement.

Even apart from these contradictions, Reder's story is characterized by a continuum of miracles, which begins with his initial "selection" at the camp. He states that the transport he arrived in contained 5,000 people, including 1,000 intellectuals and many young people (1946), that in it "there were many men, even workers with various kinds of work certificates [who were] supposedly 'safe'" (1946), meaning skilled workers, but in spite of this, only eight men were allegedly selected from the entire transport, including Reder, who at the time was already 61 years of age and a soap-factory owner to boot, hence not exactly a man fit for hard manual labor.

Another miracle concerns his survival. He himself states that every day the SS killed 30 to 40 men of the inmate staff (1945, 1946), which consisted of 500 men. Those killed were replaced by new arrivals, so that the number was always kept at 500 (1946). This means that during the 105 days of his stay at the camp, Reder escaped in fact 105 such "selections." During this period, some 3,150 to 4,200 inmates were killed, yet the 61-year-old Reder miraculously always escaped death.

Only in his 1954 statement did he attempt to explain this ongoing miracle:

"I was spared because I worked a lot and was considered diligent, which I often heard." Earlier, however, he had implicitly attributed his survival to the fact that he was called "der Ofenkünstler," the furnace artificer (1946), or rather the "stove fitter" (1956; 8.8.1960), but for a rather childish reason: why would the camp SS have employed him as a "furnace artificer/stove fitter" in August 1942? It is very true that he claimed having presented himself as a "mechanic," and in this capacity he was allegedly "assigned to the machine that extracted the sand from the pits destined to [become] graves" (1945). He further stated:

"I worked in this capacity for 2 months. The following month, that is, at the end of November, I worked as a bricklayer at the extension of the camp kitchen." (29.12.1945)

These are transparent literary fictions, however, because, despite the two months spent doing this work, he says absolutely nothing about this assignment (nor about his work as a bricklayer at the camp kitchen), so that from his story it is not even clear what exactly this machine was doing. I will return to this matter later.

Regarding the criterion of the aforementioned "selections," the witness stated:

"The squad-leader Jews, the criminal element, wrote down how everyone worked. The worst workers, the weakest, were selected, at noon they were called, taken to a pit and shot." (1945)

### And even more clearly:

"Furthermore, 30-40 workers were shot every day. Usually the doctor handed over the list of exhausted men – or the list of 'criminals' – to the so-called 'Oberzugführer,' the head guard of the inmates, so that every day 30-40 inmates died. At lunchtime they were taken to a pit and shot." (1946)

From this we can deduce that those unable to work hard enough were "selected" and killed. But Reder himself describes his condition this way when, at the end of November 1942, he was allegedly taken to Lwów to pick up sheet metal:

"At that point, I was swollen and bruised, pus came out of the sores. [...] Over twenty months the sores all over my body healed." (1946)

His wife, in the declaration in support of him dated December 7, 1954, confirmed his condition:

"He was ragged, had broken teeth, swollen legs, and a body full of wounds. At night he had a fever of about 40 degrees. [...] He was all bloated from starvation and looked terrible."

Hence, here we have the latest miracle: instead of being led to the edge of a pit and receiving a blow to the back of the head like a useless person unable to work, the 61-year-old ragged, emaciated Reder was taken to Lwów and was able to escape without difficulty!

### 2.18. The Tales of Belzec Inhabitants

In the second half of 1944, Reder felt the urge to return to Bełżec, and he claims to have talked to the locals. The related story would therefore represent second-hand testimony, but it is actually another literary fiction by Reder. What he reports is in fact historically false, so that the inhabitants of Bełżec, if he actually reported their statements, would have lied to him intentionally, which is hard to believe. I quote Reder's related claims:

"In 1944, according to statements by a mechanic who reported it to the witness, the pits were reopened, doused with gasoline, burned, the bones ground to [make] fertilizer." (1945)

"From the stories of the surrounding population, I know that in 1944, as the Russian front approached, the Germans reopened the pits in Belżec, sprinkled them with gasoline, and burned [them], extracted the unburned remains from the pits with machines, ground the bones [to make] artificial fertilizer, and covered the pits, thus erasing the traces of the crimes. An acquaintance of mine, the fitter Scharf-Szpilka, who had assembled the bone-grinding machine, told me about the bone grinding." (29.12.1945)

"I talked to the inhabitants in the vicinity. They told me that in 1943 there had been less and less transports, that the Jewish killing center had moved to the Oświęcim [Auschwitz] gas chamber. In 1944, the pits were reopened, the corpses were doused with petrol, and burned. A thick black smoke hovered for tens of kilometers around the gigantic furnaces [palenisk]. The stench and bad air spread widely with the wind over a large area. For long days and nights, for long weeks.

And then - said the inhabitants of the vicinity - <u>the bones were ground up, and the wind dispersed the dust over the fields and into the woods.</u>

The bone-grinding machine was installed by an inmate from the Janowska <u>Camp, Szpilke</u>, who was brought to Belżec for this purpose. <u>He told me</u> that he found only piles of bones, all [p. 65] the buildings were gone. Then he managed to escape and save himself. <u>He currently resides in Hungary. He reported this to me already after the liberation of Lwów</u> by the Red Army.

When the production of 'artificial fertilizer' with millions of human bones ended and the torn pits [sic] were filled, the surface of the blood-soaked soil was leveled in an orderly and accurate way." (1946)

But not one single transport is recorded as having gone directly to Bełżec in 1943 – the last one arrived on <u>December 11, 1942</u> (Kuwałek, p. 251), while the exhumation and cremation of the corpses is not said to have taken place in the first half of 1944, but <u>from the beginning of January to the end of March 1943</u> (*ibid.*, pp. 161f.). Many inhabitants of the district who were questioned between late 1945 and early 1946 by the Zamość district judge Czesław

Godziszewski agreed on this point,<sup>38</sup> which confirms that Reder's story is completely false.

The incineration technique indicated by Reder is also contrary to the one bandied about by the Holocaust orthodoxy, because Reder spoke of the burning of corpses *inside* the mass graves in which they were found, while the orthodox narrative has it that these corpses were exhumed from the pits and burned *outside* the mass graves on special grates built using railway rails.

Scharf-Szpilka or Szpilke is just as fictional a character, mentioned by neither Arad nor Kuwałek. After July 1944, he allegedly "reported" his experiences *only* to Reder, without bothering in the least to communicate his precious information to the Soviet prosecutor of the Lwów District who interrogated Reder on September 22, 1944 – after which Szpilke conveniently made himself untraceable by going to Hungary, where, of course, he did not tell anyone about his terrible experiences either.

Since the exhumation-cum-cremation of the corpses allegedly took place in the first quarter of 1943, as mentioned earlier, Szpilke would have been lying to Reder when allegedly telling him that he had installed the "bone grinding machine" at Bełżec in 1944. This character is said to have been "an inmate from the Janowska Camp," but three self-declared survivors of this camp who had to handle the alleged bone-grinding machine in that camp knew nothing of any Scharf-Szpilka or Szpilke. They were questioned by a Soviet prosecutor: Heinrich Chamaides on September 21, 1944, and David Manuschewitz as well as Moische Korn on September 13, 1944. They claimed to have worked in what they called the Janowska Camp's "death brigade" until October 19 or November 19, 1943, when there was a riot and a mass escape, after which all but twelve inmates were allegedly exterminated. A machine claimed to have been used to crush bones (which in fact was a ball mill used to crush stones for road construction) was found by the Soviets in Lwów and accurately described in September 1944.<sup>39</sup> Reder was not yet aware of it in late 1944, so in his 1944 statements he did not mention it at all. According to his statements made presumably after he had learned of its existence, this machine must have been transferred from Lwów to Bełżec after October or November 1943, where it would have been utterly useless, because the exhumation with subsequent incineration of the corpses is said to have been wrapped up by the end of March 1943 - and then the machine must have been brought back to Lwów!

It is therefore all-too-evident that Scharf-Szpilka or Szpilke and his tale are Reder's disconnected inventions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> In Mattogno 2016, pp. 83f., I briefly quote the relative statements by the witnesses E. Ukraiński, T. Misiewicz, M. Kudyba. E. Goch, E. Ferens, E. Luczylsky and W. Skowronek.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> See in this regard Mattogno 2018, Part 2, Chapter 3.6f., pp. 476-484; Klee/Dreßen, pp. 225-228 (with a photograph of the three witnesses next to the machine).

He finds a way to contradict himself even with regard to the results of this claimed bone-grinding, because on the one hand he claims that the ground-up bones were used to produce fertilizer, yet on the other hand that "the bones were ground up, and the wind dispersed the dust over the fields and into the woods."

This kind of made-up second-hand "information" also includes his claims relating to the start of the camp's activities:

"Among these 500 that the witness met at the camp were Polish and Czecho-slovakian Jews. They began building the camp and the chamber <u>in early 1942</u>; it began operating <u>in April-May 1942</u>." (1945)

"For example, we knew that Jews had built this camp and had installed the death machine. No one from this group was there anymore. It was a miracle if any of the Belżec service personnel survived for 5 or 6 months." (1946)

It is a well-known fact, however, that the camp started operating on March 17, 1942, with "the chamber" already operational, if we follow the orthodox narrative. Furthermore, if the previous group of inmates had been killed, where did Reder get this (false) information from?

## 2.19. Time Required for Exterminating a Transport

The fact that Reder's story is a pure literary fiction also may be seen from the impossible daily timeline he gives: after inventing the huge transports (and the alleged huge killings) discussed earlier, Reder did not bother at all to devise a timeline consistent with them.

He states that "the work" took place only during daylight, from 6 in the morning until sunset, but he even contradicts himself regarding the wake-up time, which took place at both 3:30 and at 4:30 in the morning:

"The work lasted from 6 to dusk. [...] At 4 in the morning, the workers left the hut, received tea and 200 grams of bread at the kitchen window. [...] Work [lasted] until 12, then lunch: barley broth, in the evening coffee or tea without bread." (1945)

"We had to work this way <u>from early morning to dusk</u>. [p. 53] <u>Twilight ended</u> <u>the working day, because this 'work' was carried out only during daylight</u>.

Already at <u>half past four</u> in the morning, the askari on guard who went around the hut at night <u>knocked on the door and shouted: 'Auf! Heraus!'</u> ['Get up! Get out!']." (1946)

"<u>At 12</u> we received <u>lunch</u> – <u>we passed in front of two windows</u>, in one we received a mess tin, in the other half a liter of pearl-barley soup, that is with water, sometimes with a potato." (1946)

"At 3:30 am we were woken up by Schmidt, who was always drunk." (1954)

"We had to leave the huts at 4 am and worked until night." (1956)

In his narration, Reder does not take into account the fact that the time of surrise and sunset varies significantly between August 17 and November 31; for example, in Tomaszów Lubelski, located 8 km north of Bełżec, the sunlit day is shortened from almost 14 and a half hours (5:17-19:42 on August 17) to about 9 hours (6:39-15:41 on November 15), as can be seen from any meteorological site for the latitude in question. From August 17 to November 30, the average duration of sunlit day is about 11 hours; taking away at least one hour for lunch (500 inmates had to queue in front of two windows), on average some 10 hours of actual work remained.

Reder provides the following timing information:

"The shearing of the women lasted <u>no more than 2 hours, and so did the preparation for the killing and the killing itself.</u> [...]

Even before all six chambers were completely filled, the people in the first chamber had <u>already</u> been suffering <u>for two hours</u>." (1946)

We can deduce from this that the "preparation" – unloading of the railway cars, assembling the deportees, giving the deceptive speech – lasted two hours, while shearing the women took another two hours, and so did the process of driving the victims into the chambers. (The 20 minutes of activity of the death-inducing "machine" are included in these two hours, if we follow the first quote, but not included, if we follow the second.) After that, 5,000 corpses had to be removed from the chambers and piled up on a pile two meters high, from where they were taken to mass graves, for a minimum distance of 150 meters and a maximum of 500 meters. The inmate staff assigned to these activities consisted of 450 inmates ("we were 500 in total. There were only 250 'specialists,' and 200 of them worked at a task that did not require special skills"; 1946), who worked in pairs and dragged the corpses of adults through the sand using to two straps attached to their wrists, but:

"They ordered us to load onto our backs the corpses of small children two at a time, and to carry them like that." (1946)

In the best of cases, the filling of the chambers lasted the aforementioned two hours minus the 20 minutes for the actual killing, therefore one hour and forty minutes, while the removal of the corpses from the chambers had to take considerably longer. By adopting a very charitable interpretation, one can take another two hours. The average distance of the pits was ( $[150-500]\div2=)325$  meters, to be covered once on the way out while dragging a corpse (or carrying two of children on one's back), and once on the way back without a load. Along the way, eight or ten dentists had to check the mouth of each adult corpse and extract any gold teeth.

The number of children deported to Bełżec is not known, but a percentage of 21% is attributed to Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2020, pp. 97f.), so that, in round figures, a percentage of 25% can be generously assumed. A transport of 5,000 people therefore contained 1,250 children and 3,750 adults. With a ra-

tional division of labor, it can be assumed that 35 prisoners were responsible for transporting children, the remaining 415 for dragging adults. Each prisoner of the first group carried two children at a time, so he had to make ([1,250÷2]÷35=) about 18 trips. Each couple of the second group had to drag only one corpse and also made (3,750÷[415÷2] =) about 18 trips. The total distance for each corpse-transporting inmate would have been (325m×2×18=) 11,700 meters, which in those conditions would have been difficult to cover even in two hours. Add to this the dental inspection of the bodies of the 3,750 adults, which would have lasted some time as well. With eight dentists, each dentist had to check 468 corpses, which in total took itself some two hours, *if* each check plus eventual extraction took just 15 seconds.

All in all, according to Reder's account, the extermination of <u>one</u> transport of 5,000 people would have required no less than 12 hours (2 hours for unloading; 2 hours for hair cutting; 2 hours for entering the rooms and killing; 2 hours for the removal of the corpses from the chambers; 2 hours for transporting the corpses to the pits; 2 hours for the dental inspection/extraction of gold teeth), but on average the inmates worked only 10 hours a day...

How would it have been possible to exterminate <u>three</u> or even <u>four</u> transports of 5,000 people each per day?

## 2.20. The Killing of Children

In his 1946 booklet, Reder presents two contradictory versions of the children's fate:

"The sick, the elderly and the young children, that is, those who could not walk on their own, were carried on stretchers, and unloaded at the edges of huge pits that had been excavated. There the Gestapo man Irrmann shot them, after which he threw them into the pit with the butt of his rifle."

"<u>On the very edge of the graves, children</u>, old people, sick people waited and gloomily looked down with dazed eyes. They were waiting for death." (1946)

However, they were at the same time present in the death chambers:

"They ordered us to load onto our backs the corpses of small children two at a time, and to carry them like that." (1946)

"Irrman and the others led the guests to the chambers, from where the corpses fell [sic] and from where they were thrown into the place where a horrible pile of young and very-young children's bodies grew." (1946)

# 2.21. The Killing Facility

First of all, I quote Reder's various statements about the killing facility: it measured  $100 \text{ m} \times 100 \text{ m}$  and was windowless (or rather had false windows; 1.11.1944) and was 3 to 3.5 meters high (1945).

"The building was made of concrete, without windows; the roof was covered with roofing felt." (1945)

"The building of the chambers was made of concrete and covered with a flat roof with roofing felt. It was built on a platform, so that it was accessed via steps from the side of the small courtyard, and along the two longer walls there was a kind of raised unloading ramp." (29.12.1945)

One entered the building "up three steps," "one meter wide" and the "chambers were <u>one-and-a-half meters</u> above ground" (1946). Therefore, each step was 50 centimeters high!

The central corridor was 1.5 meters wide, the interior doors to the rooms were 1 meter wide

"The chambers were <u>completely dark</u>, windowless and absolutely bare. In each chamber, a round opening the size of an electrical switch <u>was visible</u>." (1946)

If the chambers were completely dark, how could the round opening be visible?

The chambers were "no more than 2 meters high," the external doors were sliding doors 2 meters wide (1946). They ran "sideways on rails consisting of 2 leaves" (29.12.1945). There were six chambers, each of which could accommodate exactly 750 people (1.11.1944, 1945; 1954; or 750 to 770; 22.9.1944), given that the "askaris <u>counted</u> 750 people for each chamber" (1946).

But what surface area did the building cover? Other than the incredible dimensions of  $100~\text{m} \times 100~\text{m}$ , Reder gives no indication. But the three steps one meter wide, the corridor 1.5 meters wide, the entrance doors to the rooms one meter wide, the height of the rooms of two meters maximum, refer to a relatively small building. I will return to the question of the floor-plan area in Chapter 4.2.

Given that the inmates were crowded into these chambers and could only stand up straight, and would remain that way even after death:

"The people were pushed into the chambers standing so tightly that the doors could hardly be closed." (1945)

"the corpses were standing upright" (1946)

a packing density of at least ten people per square meter must be assumed; this results in a chamber size of not more than  $(750 \div 10 =) 75$  square meters, which would amount to a chamber size of, for example, some 7 m wide and 11 m long, which would mean that the building was  $(7m\times 3)$  some 21 m long and

 $(11m\times2+1.5m)$  23.5 m wide, ignoring the thickness of the walls and the annex housing the "machine." Although all this is pure conjecture, it shows that Reder's claim of a building measuring  $100 \text{ m} \times 100 \text{ m}$  is totally unrealistic.

Here I note that the structure of the building was very strange: it was 3-3.5 meters high, but the rooms were no more than 2 m high. Since the roof was flat, there had to be a gap of 1-1.5 meters above the rooms. The witness states that "on the front attic wall" (na ściane czolowej strychu) was written "Bade und Inhalationsräume" (1.11.1944), but of what use would have been an interspace between the chambers' ceiling and the roof?

Furthermore, the access stairs were narrower than the corridor: one meter against one and a half meters. It must be assumed that the access door was also one meter wide, like the steps; but since the corridor was one and a half meters wide, the staircase and door constituted – as Robert Jan van Pelt would say – a useless "bottleneck" that would only slow down the victims' entry into the building. In fact, from the point of view of the economy of extermination, pushing a mass of 4,500 people through such a bottleneck would have been obvious folly.

## 2.22. The Killing System

The most-unheard-of aspect of Reder's statements is the killing system, both because he expounded it in various contradictory versions, and because he himself admitted that he did not know what it consisted of.

At first, he mentioned a "compressor" and "gas cylinders":

"On one side of the 'bath house,' the part opposite the railway line, there was an annex in which the compressor powered by a gasoline engine was located. Gas cylinders were leading [were connected] to this machine. From the compressor the tubes went to each room. In each room on one wall there was a small grillwork to which the gas pipe led." (22.9.1944)

From the declaration of November 1, 1944 onward, Reder began to speak of "gassing":

"From the gassing device located behind the building, gas was conducted through special pipes."

This term, however, is not only improper, but also deceptive, because Reder candidly says – and several times to boot – that he did not know how the victims were killed and, as I will show below, categorically excluded the "official" system of engine-exhaust gases.

His doubts already appear in the 1945 declaration:

"From this small room, the gas arrived in the chambers through tubes of small diameter. I cannot tell whether the machine produced gas (or condensed air)."

His statement of December 29, 1945, on the other hand, contains shocking and devastating statements, both for the value of Reder's testimony and for the use orthodox Holocaust historians make of it – and precisely for this reason it is never mentioned by them:

"On the opposite side of the building, that is, behind the wall in front of which the corridor ended, there was a small room in which the machines were located. I personally saw that in this small room there was a gasoline-powered engine which seemed very complicated. I remember it had a drive wheel, but I didn't observe any other constructional or technical details. [...]

I am unable to say what the chemical aspect of the mechanism of killing people in the Belzec chambers consisted of. I only know one thing, that from the engine room a pipe of one inch in diameter went into each of the gas chambers. The outlets of these pipes ended in the individual chambers. I don't know whether any gas was released through these pipes into the chambers, whether the air in the chambers was compressed or whether the air was pumped out of the chambers. I was often on the ramp when the doors were opened. However, I never smelled any odors, and entering the rooms immediately after opening the door never had any harmful effects on my health. The corpses found in the chamber did not show an unnatural color at all. They all looked like living people, mostly their eyes were open. Only in a few cases did it happen that the corpses were stained with blood. The air in the rooms, after their opening, was clean, transparent and odorless. In particular, no smoke or combustion gases from the engine could be perceived. These gases were discharged by the engine directly to the outside and not into the chambers."

Speaking of "gas chambers" under such circumstances is a clear sign of disingenuity.

In his 1946 booklet, Reder returns to the question, adding further inexplicable and incongruous elements:

"Outside the building, there was a rather small annex, measuring perhaps 2 by 2 meters, in which the 'machine' was located, a gasoline-powered engine.
[...]

The machine was <u>one-and-a-half by one meter</u> in size; there was an engine and <u>wheels</u>. The engine roared for quite long time intervals; it went pretty fast, so fast that the spokes of the wheels could not be distinguished. The machine ran for 20 minutes by the clock. It was turned off after 20 minutes. <u>The external doors of the chambers</u> that opened onto the ramp <u>were opened</u> immediately, and the corpses were thrown onto the ground, rising up to an enormous pile of a few meters high. When opening the doors, <u>the askari did not take any precautions</u>, nor did we notice any smell; I never saw gas cylinders, nor any other admixtures that were poured out — I only saw petrol canisters. About 80-100 liters of gasoline were consumed every day. Two askari were in charge of the machine. But when the machine broke down once, I was called too, because I was called 'der Ofenkünstler' [the furnace artificer]; I looked at it and

saw glass tubes that were connected to the tubes that went into each chamber. We were of the opinion that the machine either produced high pressure, or caused a vacuum, or the gasoline produced carbon monoxide which killed the people."

First of all, it should be noted that the witness contradicts himself, both with regard to the gas cylinders (which he claimed in his first statement), and with regard to the possibility that the victims were killed by carbon monoxide, because the "gases were discharged by the engine directly to the outside and not into the chambers." But then, why did the pipes leave the machine and terminate in each chamber? And why were "glass tubes" connected to them? What were they for?

Reder's "machine" is at least enigmatic, not to mention extremely imaginative, because it had a compressor, gas cylinders and wheels with spokes: not even with the most fervid imagination could one imagine how it was structured and how it worked.

Regarding the pipes, Reder states that "In each room on one <u>wall</u> there was a small grillwork to which the gas pipe led," which means that these were not exposed pipes ending in a grate, but <u>walled</u>-in pipes with outlets in the <u>walls</u> of the rooms covered by a grate, as the witness clearly says:

"The outlets of these pipes ended in the individual chambers."

However, in his interrogation of August 8, 1960, when he had adopted the killing system favored by the prosecutors and orthodox historians of the time, Reder declared:

"At the end of the hut there was a small room in which the machine was located, whose exhaust gases were fed into the 6 gas chambers through pipes. The pipes through which the gas was fed into the chambers were installed on the ceilings of the gas chambers."

There is no need to emphasize that previously the witness had stated exactly the opposite, namely that the gas was discharged outside the building. In addition, now the pipes were installed on the ceiling rather than ending in a wall.

Regarding the "machine," Reder states that every day it consumed some "80-100 liters of gasoline" (during just three 20-minute periods of activity, hence 60 minutes of daily operation, or one-and-a-half liters per minute!), and states:

"I only know that it consumed 4 cans of gasoline a day, because that was the amount of gasoline brought into the camp every day." (29.12.1945)

According to this, gasoline was brought to the camp for the sole purpose of running the "machine." But then, how did the "gasoline engine of the 'Deič' Company" operate that drove the conveyor belt which "lifted the earth from the pits in which the corpses of those exterminated /asphyxiated/ were buried"? (22.9.1944)

"He ordered me, as a mechanic, to operate the <u>gasoline machine</u> with which huge pits were dug in the immediate vicinity of the camp." (29.12.1945)

# Part 3:

# Kurt Gerstein's Statements

### 3.1. The Documentation

Unlike Rudolf Reder, Kurt Gerstein is an all-too-well-known character in orthodox and revisionist historiography, so there is no need to dwell on the details of his tormented life, which ended on July 25, 1945 by a reported suicide in a cell in the Parisian prison of Cherche-Midi.

In a broad sense, what goes by the name of the "Gerstein Report" is the entire complex of documents that concerns him directly, specifically his written statements and interrogations.

Except for one fundamental one, these documents were published in 1986 in a critical edition by Henri Roques, with the original texts, transcriptions and translations (Chelain 1986; Roques 1989). This documentation had already been used by me the year before, independent of Roques, for the preparation of my 1985 study *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso (The Gerstein Report: Anatomy of a Perjury*). The main documents are as follows, in chronological order (I summarize the essential data for each):

- 1. 12-page unsigned manuscript, dated "*Rottweil 26 avril 1945*" and written in a rough French [= Roques's TI]. Referred to below as "M26.4.45."
- 2. 6-page typescript dated "*Rottweil 26 avril 1945*" written in rough French with handwritten signature "Kurt Gerstein" at the end [= Roques's TII]. It is part of Document PS-1553, to which I will return later.
- 3. German typescript of 24 pages plus 8 pages of "Ergänzungen" (Additions. Dated "*Tübingen/Württemberg*, *Gartenstrasse 24*, *z. Zt. Rottweil*, *den 4*. *Mai 1945*." This was admitted by the Jerusalem Court (Eichmann Trial), as Document T-1310 [= Roques's TIII].
- 4. German typescript of 13 pages headed "Bergassessor a.D. Kurt Gerstein Diplom-Ingenieur Tübingen, Württemberg, den 6. Mai 1945 z. Zt. Rottweil. Hotel Mohren." It was classified as Nuremberg Document PS-2170 [= Roques's TVI].
- 5. 16-page typescript titled "Rapport du Dr. Gerstein de Tubingen du 6 Mai 1945" written in rough French [= Roques's TV]. Referred to below as "D6.5.45".
- 6. 9-page manuscript headed "Tuebingen Wurttemberg Gartenstr. 24 maintenant: Rottweil, Hôtel Mohren 6 Mai 1945" [= Roques's TIV]. Referred to below as "M6.5.45".
- 7. Official document of the 2nd Office of the 1st French Army, known from a media report (through Geo Kelber's article titled "*Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue*: '*J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour*"" ("An Executioner of the Nazi Camps Confesses: 'I exterminated up to 11,000 people a day"; *France Soir*, July 4, 1945, pp. 1f.). Referred to below as "K".

- 8. Gerstein's interrogation of June 26, 1945 by Commandant Beckhardt. 40 Referred to below as "B26.6.45." At the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, an English translation of this document with the header "WC-90 Paris. June 26th, 1945. Interrogation of Mr. Kurt Gerstein by Commandant Beckhardt (Interrogating Officer of the O.R.C.G, Paris, 48 rue de Villejust)" was admitted and registered with the reference number T-1313-b.
- 9. Gerstein's interrogation of July 19, 1945 by Judge Mattei. 41 Referred to below as "M19.7.45."

The two interrogations (the first in the original) and the article by G. Kelber (in the original) were published by Roques (Chelain 1988, pp. 170-185).

# 3.2. "Killing Facilities in Poland"

Another text is also attributed to Gerstein, of which only a three-and-a-half-page handwritten Dutch translation exists with the German title "*Tötungsan-stalten in Polen*" ("Killing Facilities in Poland"), which I analyzed in Mattogno 1985 (Chapter V, pp. 99-107), and which Florent Bayard resurrected 15 years later as if it were an absolute novelty (Brayard 2000). According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, Gerstein got in touch with his Dutch friend Ubbink immediately after returning from his visit to the Bełżec and Treblinka Camps. Ubbink had visited Gerstein in Berlin in February 1943. Louis de Jong reports (1969, p. 8):

"Ubbink was spared no detail. And what was his reaction? 'At that time', he explained some 20 years later, 'I thought Gerstein's description was completely incredible. What he told me was so horrific that I felt I couldn't possibly repeat it to anyone else.'"

However, a couple of weeks later, a member of the Dutch resistance, Cornelis van der Hooft, visited Ubbink, and Ubbink repeated Gerstein's story to him. Louis de Jong quotes Ubbink about van der Hooft's reaction:

"I had the greatest difficulty in convincing the resistance leader of the truth of my report" (ibid.)

The rest of the story is narrated in greater detail by Brayard (Brayard, p. 74):

"A few days later, on March 25, 1943, Van der Hooft came into contact with resistance members of his network, Jo Satter and his father, in the vicinity of Doesburg. In their presence, Van der Hooft handwrote a four-page report in Dutch titled 'Tötungsanstalten in Polen' – [...]."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> The original document, signed in his own hand by Gerstein, was published by Roques in Chelain 1988, pp. 171-174.

<sup>41</sup> The interrogation text was published by Wellers (1980). This text was also reproduced by Roques: Chelain 1988, pp. 176-182. The reproduction of Kelber's article follows, pp. 183-185.

This untenable thesis is refuted from the outset by the simple fact that the report is written in the first person. If we accept Brayard's claim, this would mean that van der Hooft, the alleged author of the report, personally visited the Bełżec Camp (which is called "Belsjek" in the report)! The report "Killing Facilities in Poland" necessarily presupposes a German text written by Gerstein himself, so the story narrated by de Jong and Brayard lacks any credibility. This is already clear from the title of the manuscript, in German, and is undoubtedly demonstrated by the following. The transmitter of the report (Ubbink or van der Hooft) – the full translation of which I reproduce below – explicitly states that "Its veracity is guaranteed by a high German SS officer who made the following statement under oath and asked for it to be published". Further on, this officer [Gerstein] states:

"In talks I had with German officers serving in Poland and Russia, I heard the most-incredible atrocity tales, and when the news of the sudden death of my little mentally ill sister-in-law was received, I decided that I would have no peace until I found out what was true about these atrocity tales and the deaths of the mentally ill."

#### In 1945, Gerstein narrated the same episode:

"When I heard of the beginning of the killing of the mentally ill in Grafeneck and Hadamar and elsewhere, I definitely decided to make an attempt to look into these furnaces and chambers in order to find out what was happening there. All the more so since a sister-in-law by marriage – Bertha Ebeling – was forcibly killed in Hadamar." (T-1310, pp. 3f.: "Als ich von der beginnenden Umbringung der Geisteskranken in Grafeneck und Hadamar und andernorts hörte, beschloss ich auf jeden Fall den Versuch zu machen, in diese öfen und Kammern hineinzuschauen um zu wissen, was dort geschieht. Dies um so mehr, als eine angeheiratete Schwägerin – Bertha Ebeling – in Hadamar zwangsgetötet wurde.")

It is clear the "mentally ill sister-in-law" was indeed Bertha Ebeling, Gerstein's sister-in-law. Hence, Gerstein was therefore the author of a German text which was later translated into Dutch. The date given – March 25, 1943 – could be either the date of the translation or the writing date of the original text.

In the German text dated May 6, 1945, Gerstein wrote:

"In 1943, the Dutch resistance movement told me through graduate engineer Ubbink from Doesburg that I should not present them with atrocities, but rather serve them with the strictest truthfulness." (PS-2170, p. 7: "Die holländische Widerstandsbewegung ließ mir im Jahre 1943 durch Diplomingenieur Ubbink aus Doesburg bestellen, ich möchte ihr nicht mit Greueln aufwarten, sondern sie mit der strengsten Wahrhaftigkeit bedienen.")

This is further confirmation that the author of this text was indeed Gerstein, whom, by his own admission, the Dutch resistance movement did not trust.

Having clarified this, we can move on to the actual text:<sup>42</sup>

"[p. 1] Killing Facilities in Poland

The story that follows below in all its horror, its incredible brutality and atrocity, came to us from Poland with the urgent request of wanting to inform humanity about it. Its veracity is guaranteed by a high German SS officer who made the following statement under oath and asked for it to be published:

In talks I had with German officers serving in Poland and Russia, I heard the most-incredible atrocity tales, and when the news of the sudden death of my little mentally ill sister-in-law was received, I decided that I would have no peace until I found out what was true about these atrocity tales and the deaths of the mentally ill.

All my effort was then focused on making contact with prominent SS men in Poland and gaining their complete trust. After months, I managed to obtain permission to visit two so-called killing facilities. The first one I visited is located in Belsjek [sic], on the Lemberg-Lublin road, the second in Treblinka, about 80 kilometers north of Warsaw, the other two are still in Poland, but I have not yet managed to get access to them. The two aforementioned establishments are located in secluded wooded areas. They do not differ, seen from the outside, from normal concentration camps. A wooden door with some inscriptions ending in 'Heim' [institute] discourages the passer-by from suspecting any murder lair [moordhol].

Trains arrive from all the occupied countries of Europe with [p. 2] the victims inside. They are made up of cattle cars whose windows are barred with barbed wire; in each car there are 120 people. In normal weather conditions, about 90% of them arrive alive, although once, last summer, it happened that, due to a lack of water, 50% died.

When the cars have arrived at the camp, people are whipped out and whipped into the surrounding huts and locked up there. The following day or a few days later, depending on the influx that has taken place, 700-800 people are gathered in a courtyard. Then they are ordered to undress completely, the clothes are to be placed neatly in a pile, while the shoes are to be put aside together. Completely naked, men, women and children are now led into a long corridor

(passage) surrounded by barbed wire. Ukrainian criminals are now starting to cut and shave the hair of men and women; the hair is carefully collected and then used for 'gaskets' of submarines. The unfortunates have to stand in this way for many hours in the most-severe cold or in the blazing sun. When someone, exhausted by the bitter cold or burning heat, falls unconscious, the executioners strike the naked bodies of the unfortunates with their whips. The suffering and misery that occur in these corridors defies all description. There is no talk at all, only the eyes of the unfortunates express an unspeakable pain and a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> See Document 12. I received photocopies of this document in March 1983 from the Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie in Amsterdam without any archival reference. It was published by Louis de Jong as an appendix to the text of a lecture he gave on September 21, 1967 at the *Nederlandse Economische Hogeschool* of Rotterdam (de Jong 1967, unpaginated appendix).

dark resignation. The corridor ends at an iron door of a stone building. The door is opened, and the 700-800 [people] sentenced to death [p. 3] are whipped into it until, crammed like herring in a barrel, they can no longer move. A three-year-old boy who had escaped outside is whipped and brought back. Then the doors are closed hermetically. Outside the building, a large tractor is now being put into operation, whose exhaust [gas] spreads throughout the building. Through a small glass pane, I was able to observe from the outside the effect on the victims inside. The unfortunates were huddled there and awaited their last hour. There was no panic, there were no screams, but a faint murmur resounded outside, as if a common prayer rose to heaven.

Within an hour they were all dead. Sliding windows were opened so that the carbon monoxide could vanish. After half an hour, a multitude of Jews arrived – they owe their lives to the dismal work that begins now – they open a back door and must now carry out the bodies of those gassed, but before taking them to the prepared lime pits, they must take off finger rings and open mouths and, if there are gold teeth, tear them out.

In each facility, the number of killings [batches] is recorded statistically. Three to four killings are carried out per day, i.e. within 24 hours. Hence, this results for the 4 facilities in a total of 8,000-9,000 deaths per day. In total, 6 and a half million men have already perished in this way, including 4 million Jews and 2-and-a-half-million mentally ill and so-called enemies of the Germans. The program includes 16 million people, that is, all Jews from the occupied countries and all Polish and Czech intellectuals.

By higher order, [p. 4] the emphasis is currently on speed, and the possibility of finding a more-effective way to kill is being considered. Cyanide gas [cyangas] has been proposed, but it seems that it has not been used so far, so that one still kills in the cynical way already described. March 25, 1943."

This report, as I will document below, contains insurmountable contradictions with subsequent reports, which are themselves contradictory in many points. Therefore, if the aim were to present a summary of the "Gerstein Report" by taking into consideration all the documents listed above, the result would be an absolutely insane tale.

## 3.3. Gerstein's Account

Gerstein's personal events are of only marginal interest here. I therefore omit the autobiographical details of strictly private nature, observing however that Gerstein did not seem to have clear ideas even in this regard. He was married either on August 31, 1937 (PS-2170, p. 1) or on May 2, 1937 (PS-1553, p.  $4^{43}$ ).

Gerstein took the "*Bergassessor*" exam (mining engineering) on October 27 (T-1310, p. 4) and on November 27, 1935 (PS-1553, p. 4).

His home, in which he received a circle of anti-Nazi activists, was located in the Buelowstrasse (PS-1553, Supplements) and in the Lützowstrasse (PS-2170, p. 12).

On the other hand, Gerstein's public life, especially regarding his attitude towards National Socialism and the reasons for his enlistment in the *Waffen* SS, is somewhat ambiguous and contradictory.

On May 2, 1933, Gerstein joined the NSDAP. In June of that year, he began to be investigated by the Gestapo for activities against the National Socialist state (T-1310, p. 2), but in a speech given on February 1934, Gerstein expressed his dedication to Adolf Hitler, "the Führer to whom we look up with passionate gratitude and whose order we accept unreservedly" (Friedländer 1969, p. 31).

On January 30, 1935, he was beaten and injured for disturbing the performance of the anti-Christian drama "Wittekind" in the Hagen Theater (PS-2170, p. 1).

On September 27, 1936, he was arrested by the Gestapo for sending 8,500 anti-Nazi pamphlets to all state officials (PS-2170, p. 1). On 2 October of that year, he was expelled from the NSDAP for religious anti-state activities (T-1310, p. 2); he was arrested and remained in prison until the end of October 1936 (PS-1553, p. 4). On November 29, 1936, he sent a letter to the Party Tribunal in which he asked that he be spared the penalty of expulsion, stressing that he had fought "for years against the Judaeo-Bolshevik attacks upon the substance of the German people" (Friedländer 1969, p. 47). On January 25, 1937, in a letter to the Supreme Court of the Party, Gerstein reaffirmed his loyalty to the Führer, writing among other things: "I cannot admit that I have broken faith with the National Socialist movement" (*ibid.*, p. 49).

These attempts at rehabilitation, as the ruling of the Tübingen Denazification Chamber noted, "make it appear doubtful that Gerstein was ever that total and irreducible opponent of the National Socialist ideology that many witnesses claim" (Poliakov 1964b, p. 10).

On July 14, 1938,<sup>44</sup> he was again arrested by the Gestapo for anti-state activity and sent to prison, then to the Welzheim Concentration Camp (PS-2170, p. 1).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> In PS-1553, the text of the Gerstein Report starts on p. 4; therefore, pages 4-9 of PS-1553 correspond to the report's pages 1-6. Subsequent pages numbers refer to the entire document, not to the report's numbered pages.

On July 23 according to the Gestapo internment order: "Geheimes Staatspolizeiamt, Berlin SW 11, Prinz-Albrecht Strasse 8, den 23. Juli 1938" (Donath, p. 569).

But on October 9, 1938, Gerstein reaffirmed his loyalty to Adolf Hitler in a letter to his father (Friedländer 1969, pp. 66f.), and on June 22, 1939, the Supreme Court of the Party converted his "exclusion" into a "dismissal" (*ibid.*, p. 69).

In 1940, Gerstein tried to be readmitted to the NSDAP, declaring that he again felt an integral partisan of the Führer and that he had become a determined opponent of the anti-Hitler Protestant Confessing Church (Poliakov 1964b, pp. 10f.).

On March 10, 1941, Gerstein joined the *Waffen* SS to gain insight into the killing of the mentally ill as part of the euthanasia program. He was led to this act by the fact that his sister-in-law, Berta Ebeling, had been euthanized in Hadamar (T-1310, pp. 3f.). However, he declared that he had submitted the application for enlistment "in December 1940" ("en décembre 1940," M19.7.45, p. 27), while the urn containing Bertha Ebeling's ashes was interred on February 22, 1941 (Joffroy, p. 78). He also stated that he had simply accepted the recruitment proposals made by Gestapo agents at the time of his second arrest (B26.6.45, p. 2; Chelain 1986, p. 172). However, according to Pastor Heinz Schmidt, he and Gerstein had the idea of joining the *Waffen* SS as early as the end of 1939 (Friedländer 1969, p. 81), while Horst Dickten reported that Gerstein wanted to enlist as a paratrooper in the *Luftwaffe*, the German Air Force (Joffroy, p. 78).

In conclusion, the reason for Gerstein's decision to enlist in the *Waffen SS* is unclear, as Saul Friedländer explicitly stated:

"In other words, both the motives for Gerstein's decision and even the date of that decision are not altogether clear." (Friedländer 1969, p. 84)

The Tübingen denazification chamber had reached the same conclusion already several years earlier (Poliakov 1964b, p. 11):

"Given these statements by Gerstein and the measures he took in view of his political rehabilitation, it seems very doubtful that the reasons which, according to him, would have led him to join the Waffen SS correspond to the truth. In any case, it is impossible to prove that he had the intention right from the start to engage in espionage or sabotage in the SS."

Gerstein was assigned to the SS Führungshauptamt (SS Main Headquarters), Amtsgruppe D (Office Group D), Sanitätswesen der Waffen-SS, Abteilung Hygiene (PS-2170, p. 2), that is, to the Hygiene Department of the Waffen SS's Health Services. By virtue of his qualifications in the field of disinfection, he was soon appointed Leutnant (second lieutenant) and Oberleutnant (first lieutenant; T-1310, p. 5; PS-2170, p. 2), although these ranks were used by the Wehrmacht, not the SS; the corresponding Waffen-SS ranks were SS Unter-

*sturmführer* and SS *Obersturmführer*, respectively. <sup>45</sup> He was also appointed head of the Technical Disinfection Services of the *Waffen* SS in January (PS-1553, p. 4; D6.5.45, p. 5) or rather in February 1942 (PS-2170, p. 2; D6.5.45, p. 3).

In this capacity, SS Sturmbannführer Günther of the Reichssicherheits-hauptamt (RSHA) visited him in his office on June 8, 1942. Günther gave him the task of "immediately" ("sofort") procuring "100 kg of hydrogen cyanide" ("100 kg Blausäure") "for an extremely secret Reich mission" ("für einen äusserst geheimen Reichsauftrag"; T-1310, p. 5; PS-1553, p. 5: "100 kg d'acide prussique"), or maybe it was 260 kg ("ein Quantum Blausäure (-260 kg -)"; PS-2170, p. 2; D6.5.45, p. 3: "260 kgs"; M19.7.45, p. 28: "deux cent soixante kilogrammes") and to take it with a car (T-1310, p. 5: "mit einem Auto") or rather a truck (PS-1553, p. 5: "cammion") or a generic motor vehicle (PS-2170, p. 2: "mittels eines Kraftwagens") to an unknown place, known only to the driver. This substance was either hydrogen cyanide (HCN) or potassium cyanide (KCN; M19.7.45, p. 28; M26.4.45, p. 3: "cyanure de potassium".

On that occasion, Gerstein received a verbal mission order which was confirmed in writing 48 hours later (M19.7.45, p. 29), *i.e.* on July 10, 1942.

A few weeks later, Gerstein and the driver left for Kolin<sup>47</sup> – whose name was misspelled as "Collin" (PS-1553, p. 5) and "Kollin" (PS-2170, p. 2) – to pick up the substance. Gerstein took along Professor (Wilhelm) Pfannenstiel, to whom he attributed the rank of SS *Sturmbannführer* (major) and SS *Obersturmbannführer* (lieutenant colonel) in the very same document (PS-1553, p. 6 and 7), but "more by accident" (T-1310, p. 6: "mehr zufällig"; M6.5.45, p. 7: "par hasard"), that is, Prof. Pfannenstiel had no particular business riding along on this "extremely secret" mission. At this point, things get complicated, because Gerstein had to both pick up (PS-1553, p. 5; PS-2170, p. 2; T-1310, p. 5; D6.5.1945, p. 3) and transport (B26.6.45, p. 2; Chelain 1986, p. 172: "l'ordre de transporter") the hydrogen cyanide/potassium cyanide in Kolin, and the location of the collection had been both imposed on Gerstein and chosen by Gerstein himself according to the same document:

"I had been instructed to take delivery at Kollin near Prague of this poison and to transport it to the above-mentioned camp." (M19.7.45, p. 28: "J'avais

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Gerstein was promoted to SS *Untersturmführer* on Nov. 9, 1941, and to SS *Obersturmführer* on April 20, 1943.

This cannot be a translation error of what Gerstein stated, because in PS-1553 and other documents in French, he consistently mentions "acide prussique" (prussic acid/hydrogen cyanide).

The "Kelling of the AC in Kellin (CRS)" was a leasted in Kellin about 56 km acut of Program which

The "Kaliwerke AG in Kolin (CRS)" were located in Kolin, about 56 km east of Prague, which produced Zyklon B for the DEGESCH, as did the "Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G." The photograph of a 200-gram can of Zyklon B from "Kaliwerke AG Kolin" was published in the Nuremberg Trial Records: IMT, Vol. XXIX, between pages 312 and 313 (unpaginated illustration pages). PS-2176.

reçu comme consigne de prendre livraison à Kollin près de Prague de ce poison et de le transporter au camp sus-indiquéé.")

"I chose Kollin myself, because I knew that cyanide was made there, as it was also made in Dessau." (M19.7.45, p. 29: "C'est moi-même qui ai choisi Kollin car je savais que l'on y fabriquait du cyanure, comme l'on fabriquait également à Dessau.")

Furthermore, the quantity of hydrogen cyanide/potassium cyanide of 100 or 260 kg was set by those who gave Gerstein the order, but also determined by Gerstein himself. This contradiction is also found in the same document:

"I received a verbal mission order, confirmed forty-eight hours later in writing. This writing said roughly this: I am ordering you to procure two hundred kilograms of potassium cyanide and to transport them to a location designated to you by the driver of vehicle No. X ... assigned to the mission." (M19.7.45, p. 29: "Je reçus un ordre de mission verbal, confirmé quarante-huit heures après par écrit. Cet écrit disait approximativement ceci: je vous donne l'ordre de vous procurer deux cents soixante kilogrammes de cyanure de potassium et de les transporter à un lieu qui vous sera désigné par le conducteur du véhicule  $N^{\circ}$  X... affecté à la mission.")

"[Mattei] Who had set the amount of cyanide to take away? [Gerstein] – I fixed it myself, and that takes into account the car's carrying capacity." (M19.7.45, p. 30: "[Mattei] Qui avait fixé la quantité de cyanure à emporter? [Gerstein] – C'est moi-même qui l'avait fixé et cela compte tenu de la capacité de transport de la voiture.")

On August 17, 1942, Gerstein arrived in Lublin, which is about 1,010 km from Berlin via Kolin (280 to Kolin, 730 from Kolin to Lublin), hence he probably had left the day before. From this it must be deduced that the RSHA had rather unusual operating methods when dealing with the claimed extermination of Jews. In fact, if we follow Gerstein's narrative, SS *Sturmbannführer* Günther gave Gerstein the order to "immediately" procure the toxic substance "for an extremely secret Reich mission" on June 8, 1942, and on June 10, Gerstein received written confirmation of the order. Despite this need for "immediacy," Gerstein left over two months later, without anyone having urged him.

Furthermore, the RSHA clearly had more confidence in its drivers than in its SS officers, because the journey's destination was unknown both to Major Günther, who conveyed the order, <sup>48</sup> and to Second Lieutenant Gerstein, who had to carry it out, but it was known to the driver:

"While on the way, I had received instructions through the driver to go to LU-BLIN, to Major General Gruppen Führer SS [sic] GLOBOCNEC [sic] who was in command of the four extermination camps." (M19.7.45, p. 32: "J'avais reçu en cours de route, par l'intermédiaire du chauffeur, des instructions

This is evident from the context of the story: if Günther had known the destination, he would have communicated it to Gerstein immediately.

d'avour à me render à LUBLIN, auprès du général major Gruppen Führer SS [sic] GLOBOCNEC [sic] qui commandait les quatre camps d'extermination.")

One may also wonder how Pfannenstiel got to know Gerstein's destination, since it was a state secret. How could Gerstein have offered Pfannenstiel a ride, if he did not yet know the destination of the journey before his departure? And finally, how did the RSHA reconcile the secrecy of Gerstein's mission with the presence of an uninvolved civilian?

It should be added that the choice of Gerstein by the RSHA for this top-secret mission was unfortunate to say the least. In fact, as seen earlier, Gerstein had been arrested twice by the Gestapo "for anti-state activity" ("wegen staatsfeindlicher Betätigung"), and after the second time, he had even been interned in the "Welzheim Concentration Camp," after having previously been interrogated and admonished "two dozen times" ("zwei Dutzend mal") by the Gestapo and the SD (PS-2170, p. 1). Furthermore, he had been banned from giving speeches (Redeverbot) throughout the Reich territory, a provision that remained in force until the end of the National-Socialist system (PS-2170, p. 1: "bis zum Ende des Systems," "until the end of the system"; D6.5.45, p. 2: "jusqu'à la fin du système nazi," "until the end of the Nazi system"). Hence, this prohibition to speak publicly was well in force on June 8, 1942.

In December 1941, the Party Court (*Parteigericht*) which had decreed the expulsion of Gerstein from the NSDAP learned of his entry into an important office of the SS *Führungshauptamt* and tried to have him expelled, although without success, because Gerstein, by virtue of his successes in the field of disinfection, was protected by his superiors, even though they had "extensive" knowledge of his past on that occasion (D6.5.45, p. 3). Therefore, Gerstein's credentials were not exactly such as to invite entrusting him light-heartedly with a state secret which by its very nature (the extermination of Jews) moreover must have been deeply repugnant to a fervent Christian like himself. Gerstein's anti-state activities had in fact been of a purely religious nature. All of this could not be ignored by the RSHA. SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther was Adolf Eichmann's deputy at Subsection IV B 4 of the RSHA, headed by Eichmann. Office (*Amt*) IV was the Gestapo, and Department IV B dealt with the political activities of the Catholic and Protestant Church, religious sects, Jews and Freemasons.

Therefore, precisely those who had prosecuted Gerstein for anti-state activities of a religious nature (who, after the establishment of the RSHA on September 27, 1939, belonged precisely to Office IV B) now entrusted him with all serenity a mission so secret that not even Adolf Eichmann knew anything about it,<sup>49</sup> even though he (Eichmann) was the one who should have given the order to his subordinate Günther, hierarchically speaking.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> State of Israel, Vol. VIII, pp. 2255-2261.

Once in Lublin, Gerstein and Pfannenstiel were received by "SS-Gruppen-führer General Globocnec" (PS-2170, 3), but back then, Globocnik was merely "SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Polizei"; he was promoted to "SS-Gruppenführer und Generalleutnant der Polizei" only on November 9, 1942 (Rückerl, p. 37).

Globocnik explained to the two visitors:

"This secret Reich matter is currently one of the most-secret, one can say the most-secret of all that exist. Anyone who gossips about it is shot immediately. Just yesterday we silenced two gossipers." (PS-2170, p. 3: "Diese geheime Reichssache ist z.Zt. eine der geheimsten, man kann sagen, die geheimste überhaupt, die es gibt. Jeder der davon schwätzt, wird sofort erschossen. Gerade gestern haben wir zwei Schwätzer still gemacht.")

With a unique sense of coherence, Globocnik hastened to reveal this mother of all secrets to Pfannenstiel, who had nothing to do with it.

Globocnik continued (ibid.):

"At the moment, that was on August 17th – we have three facilities:

- 1. Belcec, on the Lublin-Lemberg highway in the northern corner at the exact point where the demarcation line with the Russians intersects the highway. Daily capacity about 15,000 killings. Average utilization since April 11,000 per day." ("Im Augenblick, das war am 17. August haben wir drei Anlagen:
- 1. Belcec, an der Chaussee Lublin-Lemberg im nördlichen Winkel genau an der Stelle, wo die Demarkationslinie mit den Russen die Chaussee schneidet. Tagesleitungen etwa 15 000 Tötungen. Durchschnittliche Ausnutzung bisher seit April 11 000 pro Tag.")

Gerstein never uses the proper spelling of the place (Bełżec), not even without diacritics (Belzec), but always misspells it as "Belcec" or "Belcek." That said, Globocnik could not have been unaware that this camp had entered into operation on March 17, 1942, not in April, a mistake Gerstein repeated and even more-explicitly so four pages later in the same report:

"This facility had been in operation since April 1942, and handles on average some 1000 [sic<sup>50</sup>] killings per day." (PS-2170, p. 7: "Diese Anlage war seit April 1942 im Gange und schafft im Durchschnitt pro Tag rund 1000 [sic] Tötungen.")

It ensues that, by August 17, within 139 days, the camp would have "processed"  $(139 \times 11,000 =) 1,529,000$  victims! The text continues as follows (*ibid.*):

This number is either another example of Gerstein's inconsistency, or it is a typo, as he writes in the preceding sentence that on the day of his visit, "only 2 transports with together some 12 500 people arrived in Belcec," meaning that 12,500 was considered "only" for one day.

"2. Sobibor, near Lublin in Poland, I don't know exactly where. 20 000 killings per day." ("2. Sobibor, bei Lublin in Polen, ich weiss nicht genau wo. 20**%** 000 Tötungen pro Tag.")

Evidently the Sobibór Extermination Camp was so secret that even Globocnik, who supervised it, did not know exactly where it was, and that three months after it came into operation! However, the particular efficiency of this camp must be emphasized. Sobibór, which at the time is said to have been equipped with just three gas chambers measuring  $4 \times 4$  meters, in total ( $16 \text{ m}^2 \times 3 =$ )  $48 \text{ m}^2$ , had in fact an extermination capacity (20,000 per day) which was higher than that of Bełżec (15,000 per day), although Bełżec allegedly had twice as many chambers (six) which were moreover a little larger at  $4 \times 5$  meters, zesulting in a total floor area of  $120 \text{ m}^2$ , hence 150% more capacity than Sobibór.

Gerstein points out that the camp carried out these 20,000 executions a day "roughly since June 1942" (D6.5.45, p. 4), so as of August 17, the death toll must have been somewhere between  $(20,000 \times [48 \text{ to } 78 \text{ days}] =) 960,000$  and 1,540,000 victims, but the current orthodox number for the entire existence of the camp is about 300,000 (Bem, pp. 40, 222, 372).

Gerstein lets Globocnik continue as follows (ibid.):

"3. Tréblinka, 120 km NNE from Warsaw in Poland, 25,000 killings per day. Average utilization about 13,500 killings per day since June 1942." ("3. Tréblinka, 120 km NNO von Warschau in Polen, 25 000 Tötungen pro Tag. Durchschnittliche Ausnutzung etwa 13 500 Tötungen pro Tag seit Juni 1942.")

Again, Globocnik must have known that Treblinka started operating only on July 23, 1942, not in June. On the day it opened, it had already gassed over 600,000 Jews, if we were to follow Gerstein! Treblinka was no less extraordinary than Sobibór, because, despite having only three gas chambers of  $4 \text{ m} \times 4 \text{ m}$ , hence the same floor area as Sobibór, it inexplicably had a greater daily killing capacity than all the other camps: 25,000 people, compared to Sobibór's 20,000.

Gerstein lets Globocnik wrap up his summary of the existing killing facilities as follows (*ibid.*):

"4. Maidaneck [sic] near Lublin. Still under construction back then." ("Maidaneck [sic] bei Lublin. War damals noch im Aufbau.")

Here as well, Gerstein confirms that he was quite confused, because he asserted:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Rückerl, p. 163 (Verdict of the Hagen Jury Court of Dec. 20, 1966).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 133 (Verdict of the Munich Jury Court of Jan. 21, 1965).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 203 (Verdict of the Düsseldorf Jury Court of Sept. 3, 1965).

"In the three camps I visited, on the day of my visit approximately thirty-five thousand Jews died." (M19.7.45, p. 34: "Dans les trois camps que j'ai visité, il est mort le jour de ma visite environ trente cinq mille Juifs.")

The camps were "Belcec, Treblinka and Maidaneck" (M19.7.45, p. 28). But since Majdanek was still under construction, no extermination could have taken place there. Furthermore, the figure of 35,000 is completely nonsensical, because, even considering the average number of killings of the three active camps, the result would be (11,000 + 20,000 + 13,500 =) 44,500. His figure is also irreconcilable with the maximum quantity of the two camps that Gerstein explicitly stated he had visited (although not on the same day), namely Bełżec and Treblinka: (15,000 + 25,000 =) 40,000. On the other hand, on the day of his visit to Bełżec, "only 2 transports with together some 12 500 people arrived in Belcec" (PS-2170, p. 6: "An dem Tage meines Besuches trafen in Belcec nur 2 Transporte mit zusammen ungefähr 12,500 Personen ein"), which further complicates the matter.

As though not satisfied with these contradictions, Gerstein adds more: In D6.5.45, after reporting Globocnik's speech about the camps "Belcec," "Sobibor," "Treblinca" and "Maidaneck," he explains:

"I have thoroughly visited all these places except Maidaneck." ("j'ai visité a fond tous ces endroits à l'exception de Maidaneck.")

### In PS-2170, p. 3, he writes, however:

"In the company of the head of all these killing plants, Police Captain Wirth, I thoroughly visited Belcec, Treblinka and Maidanek in operation." – although the latter was "still under construction" ("Ich habe Belcec, Treblinka und Maidanek in Begleitung des Chefs dieser ganzen Tötungsanlagen, dem Polizeihauptmann Wirth zusammen ausführlich in Betrieb besichtigt.")

### Globocnik then went on to explain his mission to Gerstein:

"Globocnek turned exclusively to me and said: It is your task in particular to carry out the disinfection of the extensive amount of textile goods. The whole collection of textiles was made only to explain the origin of the clothing material for the eastern workers, etc., and to present it as a part of the sacrifice of the German people. In reality, the amount from our installations is 10-20 times the entire collection of textiles." (T-1310, p. 7: "Globocnek wendete sich ausschliesslich an mich und sagte: Es ist Ihre Aufgabe, insbesondere die Desinfektion des sehr umfangreichen Texilgutes durchzuführen. Die ganze Spinnstoffsammlung ist doch nur durchgeführt worden, um die Herkunft des Bekleidungsmaterials für die Ostarbeiter usw. zu erklären und als ein Teil des Opfers des Deutschen Volkes darzustellen. In Wirklichkeit ist das Aufkommen unserer Anstalten das 10-20 fache der ganzen Spinnstoffsammlung.")

Gerstein specifies that this collection of textiles amounted to "about 40 million kg = 60 completely full trains" "etwa 40 Millionen kg = 60 komplette Güterzüge voll" (T-1310, p.  $8^{54}$ ).

From Nuremberg Document NO-1257<sup>55</sup> we learn that 2,700 tons of collected textiles required 400 railway freight cars. Extrapolating from this, the 40,000 tons mentioned by Gerstein would have required approximately 5,925 freight cars, and since the freight cars were grouped into 60 trains, each train would have had on average 98 freight cars!

Furthermore, since Globocnik's installations yielded 10 or 20 times more than the entire collection of fabrics with its 40,000 tons, this would have amounted to 400,000-800,000 tons of textiles, or between 59,260 and 118,520 freight cars full. However, on December 15, 1943, Globocnik actually had collected only 1,901 freight cars of "clothing, linen, pillow feathers and rags" ("Bekleidung, Wäsche, Bettfedern und Lumpen") worth 26 million Reichsmark, which already had been sent to the Reich, and he had a warehouse stock worth another 20 million Reichsmark, <sup>56</sup> equivalent to about 1,400 freight cars, so that the total amount of collected textiles was about 3,300 freight cars.

It is neither very clear why Globocnik had ordered Gerstein to disinfect these 40,000 tons of clothing, given that Lublin had "laundries and disinfection plants" (T-1310, p. 8: "Wäschereien und Desinfektionsanstalten"), nor how he reconciled this task with the top-secret mission that Gerstein had to carry out and which logically should have had absolute priority. However, as it was "completely impossible" to perform this task, it was ultimately considered sufficient to merely spray the clothing mass with some Detmolin "so that it at least smelled like disinfection" (T-1310, p. 8), but for this there was certainly no need to waste Gerstein's time. In fact, Detmolin, which exists to this day, is not even a disinfectant but an insecticide developed by the Reich Institute of Biology used for fumigating premises ("Detmolin-Raumverneblung," Frickhinger, p. 207).

Then Globocnik, always in the presence of Pfannenstiel, revealed his most-important and most-secret mission to Gerstein:

"- Your other, even-more-important task is the conversion of our gas chambers, which now work with Diesel exhaust gases, to a better and faster substance. Here I am thinking above all of hydrogen cyanide." (T-1310, p. 9: "—Ihre andere — noch weit wichtigere Aufgabe ist die Umstellung unserer Gas-

Document T-1310 has a handwritten insertion between pages bearing the typed numbers 7 and 8. It has a hand-written number 8, and all subsequent pages have also been renumbered by hand. I quote here the handwritten page numbers, which are one higher than the typed page numbers.

quote here the handwritten page numbers, which are one higher than the typed page numbers.

"Aufstellung über die von den Lagern Lublin und Auschwitz auf Anordnung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt abgelieferten Mengen an Textil-Altmaterial." Oswald Pohl's accounting of Feb. 6. 1943.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> PS-4024, p. 31, 38. "Vorläufiger Abschlussbericht der Kasse Aktion 'Reinhardt' Lublin per 15. Dezember 1943."

kammern, die jetzt mit Dieselauspuffgasen arbeiten, auf eine bessere und schnellere Sache. Ich denke da vor allem an Blausäure.")

The whole matter is inconclusive, and so it appeared even to Investigating Judge Mattei, who pressed Gerstein in this regard:

- "Q. [Mattei] If you were to be believed, why were you, while in Berlin, personally chosen to transport cyanide from one point to another on Polish territory?
- A. [Gerstein] In my opinion, this is due to a happenstance assignment by some leader. My name was put forward by one of the officers of the chemical department which the authority, meaning GUNTHER, had initially approached.
- Q. [Mattei] Why did the authority feel the need to send an officer from Berlin to KOLLIN (Czechoslovakia) to simply take delivery of cyanide and transport it to BELCEC in Poland when it must have seemed easier to him to assign this transport job to an officer already either in Czechoslovakia or in Poland?
- A. [Gerstein] Because I was considered an expert in the use of cyanide for disinfection." (M19.7.45, pp. 28f.: D. [Mattei] Pourquoi avez-vous été, si l'on vous croit, personnellement choisi pour, alors que vous vous trouviez à Berlin, effectuer le transport de cyanure d'un point à un autre du territoire polonais?
- R. [Gerstein] Ceci est, à mon sens, dû au hasard d'une désignation provenant d'un chef quelconque. Mon nom a été mis en avant par un des officiers du service de chimie auquel l'autorité, c'est-à-dire GUNTHER, s'était au début adressée.
- D. [Mattei] Pourquoi l'autorité a-t-elle éprouvé le besoin d'envoyer de Berlin à KOLLIN (Tchécoslovaquie) un officier pour simplement y prendre livraison de cyanure et transporter celui-ci à BELCEC en Pologne alors qu'il aurait dû lui apparaître plus simple de détacher à ce travail de transport un officier se trouvant déjà soit en Tchécoslovaquie, soit en Pologne?
- R. [Gerstein] Parce qu'on me considérait comme un spécialiste de l'utilisation du cyanure pour la désinfection.")

If we consider that the route Berlin-Kolin-Lublin is just over 1,000 km long, as mentioned earlier, Judge Mattei's questions appear to be completely reasonable, yet Gerstein's answers were quite foolish: a "specialist in the use of cyanide for disinfection" could be indispensable for the eventual application of the cargo, yet certainly not for its mere transport.

But there is much more to consider. Gerstein in fact stated that in Kolin he had picked up *liquid* hydrogen cyanide in "forty-five steel bottles" (M19.7.45, p. 28: "quarante cinq bouteilles d'acier") "upon presentation of my mission order and requisition voucher issued by the central Security Service in Berlin" (M19.7.45, p. 29: "au vu de mon ordre de mission et d'un bon de réquisition délivré par le service central de sécurité à Berlin (Reichssicherheitshaupt-

*amt*)."), therefore by order of the RSHA, and with this cargo he had to travel in August 1942 the approximately 730 km that separate Kolin from Lublin.

This colossal nonsense alone is enough to undermine the entire "Gerstein Report."

Since the early 1920s, *liquid* hydrogen cyanide for disinfestation purposes was no longer in use in Germany due to the introduction of the "vat procedure" ("*Bottich-Verfahren*") and later the invention of Zyklon B (Lenz/Gassner, pp. 8-10), which is well-known to consist of liquid hydrogen cyanide infused in an inert carrier material, in Europe initially consisting of diatomaceous earth (Diagrieß), which was replaced by gypsum granules during the 1930s (Erco-Würfel; NI-9912).

Due to its low boiling point and the possibility of potentially explosive decomposition (polymerization), liquid hydrogen cyanide could only be transported refrigerated ("unter Kühlung"), at night and with a special vehicle ("mit besonderem Fuhrwerk"; Rüter et al., p. 137). Zyklon B, on the other hand, while maintaining the toxicity of liquid hydrogen cyanide unaltered, reduced the risks of transport and use considerably (*ibid*.).

Before the invention of Zyklon B, liquid hydrogen cyanide for disinfestation purposes was packaged in steel cylinders. During application, it was nebulized using compressed air or evaporated by heating the cylinders, then ducted through special pipes or hoses. Both procedures were dangerous (Lenz/Gassner, pp. 8f.). Hydrogen cyanide in glass bottles (*Blausäureflaschen*), used mainly in France and its colonies and also in England, followed the so-called "Galardi procedure," which consisted in the pouring of liquid hydrogen cyanide from a glass bottle into a bowl or directly onto the floor (Peters, pp. 54f.), which was evidently totally unfeasible for gassing people.

Another surprising fact is that Gerstein was indeed a pest-control specialist. SS *Hauptsturmführer* of the reserve Walter Dötzer wrote in the preface to an important book on this subject published in 1943 by the Hygiene Institute of the *Waffen* SS (Dötzer, p. II):

"At this point I would like to express my gratitude to SS-Obersturmführer (F) Dipl. Ing. Gerstein for his advice on all technical questions."

Precisely for this reason, Gerstein acted as an intermediary between the company that supplied Zyklon B and the concentration camps to which it was delivered. The group of documents classified PS-1553 includes 12 invoices for Zyklon B by the "Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung" (DE-GESCH; German Agency for Pest Control) addressed to SS Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Berlin, Leipzigerstrasse 31/32; these invoices run from April 30 to May 31, 1944 and concern supplies of 1,185 kg of Zyklon B to the Oranienburg Camp and the same amount to the Auschwitz Camp.<sup>57</sup> On May 5,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> PS-1553, pp. 15-26.

1945, Gerstein had handed over these invoices at a hotel in Rottweil, together with his typed report of April 26, 1945, to two members of the Allied secret services, Major D.C. Evans and Mr. J.W. Haught. Yet Gerstein never even mentioned Zyklon B as part of his claimed ultra-secret mission!

The whole story appears even more surreal from the fact that no later than August 6, 1942, the company Tesch & Stabenow had delivered 360 cans of Zyklon B of 1.5 kg each, hence a total of 540 kg of hydrogen cyanide, to the administration of the Lublin-Majdanek Camp. Since Gerstein had to go to Lublin, he easily could have taken along these Zyklon-B cans, and then continued on to Bełżec. One cannot seriously believe that the RSHA's procedures were so foolish.

In the official document of the 2nd Office of the French 1st Army, pp. 1f., Gerstein, who never ceases to amaze with his contradictions, set out another version of his mission:

"I understood my mission, adds Gerstein. I was asked to find a faster and more effective means of annihilation than this primitive extermination. I proposed the use of toxic gases, and in particular those releasing hydrogen cyanide." (K.: "Je comprenais ma mission, ajoute Gerstein. On me demandait de découvrir un moyen de suppression plus rapide et plus efficace que cette extermination d'un genre primitif. Je proposai l'utilisation de gaz toxiques, et notamment de ceux que dégage l'acide prussique.")

Therefore, he claims to have been asked to look for, and that he then eventually found, the very lethal substance that Globocnik had suggested to him during his initial meeting, and which by then had already been ordered by the RSHA.

Globocnik's speech continued like this, or so Gerstein want us to believe:

"The day before yesterday the Fuehrer and Himmler were here. On their instruction, I have to take you there personally; I am not supposed to issue any written certificates or admission passes. — Pfannenstiel then asked: What did the Fuehrer say? — Glob.: Faster, carry out the whole action faster. His companion, Ministerialrat Dr. Herbert Lindner then asked: Mr. Globocnec, do you consider it good and proper to bury all the corpses instead of burning them? A generation could come after us that doesn't understand the whole thing! — To this Glb.: Gentlemen, if ever a generation should come after us that is so nerveless and so spineless that it does not understand our great task, then all of National Socialism has been in vain. On the contrary, I am of the opinion that bronze plaques should be sunk [buried] on which it is recorded that we, we had the courage to carry out this great and so-necessary work!— To this the Führer: Good, Globocnek, that is certainly my opinion too!" (T-1309, p. 9: "Vorgestern waren der Fuehrer und Himmler hier. Auf ihre Anweisung muss

Letter by Tesch & Stabenow to KGL Lublin of July 29, 1942, and letter of the KGL Lublin to Tesch & Stabenow of August 22, 1942. It states there that the 360 cans of Zyklon B were delivered with Invoice No. 1738, and paid on August 6. APMM, sygn. I, d. 2, Vol. 1, pp. 99, 107.

ich Sie persönlich dorthin bringen, ich soll niemand schriftliche Bescheinigungen und Einlasskarten ausstellen. – Darauf fragte Pfannenstiel: Was hat denn der Führer gesagt? – Glob.: Schneller, schneller die ganze Aktion durchführen. Sein Begleiter, der Ministerialrat Dr. Herbert Lindner hat dann gefragt: Herr Globocnec, halten Sie es für gut und richtig, die ganzen Leichen zu vergraben, anstatt sie zu verbrennen? Nach uns könnte eine Generation kommen, die das ganze nicht versteht! – Darauf Glb.: Meine Herren, wenn je nach uns eine Generation kommen sollte, die so schlapp und so knochenweich ist, dass sie unsere grosse Aufgabe nicht versteht, dann allerdings ist der ganze Nationalsozialismus umsonst gewesen. Ich bin im Gegenteil der Ansicht, dass man Bronzetafeln versenken sollte, auf denen festgehalten ist, dass wir, wir den Mut gehabt haben, dieses grosse und so notwendige Werk durchzuführen. – Darauf der Führer: Gut, Globocnek, das ist allerdings auch meine Ansicht!")

In an unpublished paper on the Bełżec Camp, Michael Tregenza reports an informed opinion of Gerald Fleming, who had studied the matter thoroughly. He concluded:<sup>59</sup>

"The claims made in Lublin on 17 August 1942 by the SS and Police Leader, Lublin, SS-Brigadier Odilo Globocnik, to his subaltern, SS-Lieutenant Kurt Gerstein, about Hitler's visit to Lublin and relating to the 'Final Solution', made by him, Globocnik, to Adolf Hitler on that occasion, are proved to have been a sheer invention and mendacious boasting by Globocnik to Gerstein."

The final explanation is actually a simple paralogism, because there is actually no documentary evidence that Gerstein had ever actually met Globocnik (Pfannenstiel's very-late "confirmation" is as valid as Gerstein's statement, *i.e.* not at all). Furthermore, assuming for the moment without conceding that the meeting actually took place, nothing proves that Gerstein reported Globocnik's exact words, and that Gerstein himself did not invent the whole speech.

It can be added that this explanation is also ridiculous, because no person in their right mind can believe that an SS *Brigadeführer*, that is, a brigadier general is said to have been engaged in false and foolish boasting in front of an SS *Obersturmführer*, a lieutenant (in charge of the top-secret mission).

From these considerations, it is apparent that Gerstein constantly makes Globocnik look like a fool capable of uttering only nonsense. Hence, it can be considered certain that the entire story of this meeting in Lublin was invented by Gerstein.

This is also evidenced by what he stated about this to the French military investigators:

"In Lublin I was received by SS General Globocnec and his deputy, SS Colonel Wirth, who informed me that Hitler and Himmler had recently visited the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Tregenza 2006, Chapter 11, pp. 7-10. The quoted text is on p. 10.

three experimental asphyxiation stations of Belcic, Sobidor and Treblinca [sic]." (K, p. 1: "A Lublin je fus reçu par le Général S.S. Globocnec et son adjoint, le colonel S.S. Wirth, qui m'apprirent qu'Hitler et Himmler avaient visité la vieille les trois stations expérimentales d'asphixie de Belcic, de Sobidor et de Treblinca [sic].")

Needless to say, there is no evidence of such visits by Himmler and Hitler, and no historian has ever claimed otherwise.

Next, Gerstein introduces another contradiction, because the proposal to bury the "bronze plaques" was no longer made by Globocnik, but by Hitler himself:

"Hitler himself, when visiting Belcic, had said: 'We will bury bronze plaques here so that our descendants know about our work of biologically cleansing the planet.'" (K, p. 2: "Hitler lui-même, visitant Belcic, avait dit: 'Nous enterrerons ici des plaques de bronze afin que nos descendants connaissent notre oeuvre d'assainissement biologique de la planète.'")

And here is Gerstein's final comment on the matter:

"The other view later prevailed. The corpses were then burned on large grates improvised from railroad tracks with the help of gasoline and Diesel oil." (T-1310, pp. 9f.: "Später hat sich die andere Ansicht durchgesetzt. Die Leichen sind dann auf grossen Rosten, die aus Eisenbahnschienen improvisiert wurden, verbrannt worden unter Zuhilfenahme von Benzin und Dieselöl.")

Since Gerstein never returned to Bełżec (nor to any of the other camps; M19.7.45, p. 32), and because the alleged extermination of the Jews was a state secret, so secret that "no more than 4-5 others have seen" these things (PS-1553, p. 13<sup>60</sup>), one must ask from whom he received the information of what happened in those camps later.

The next day, Gerstein traveled to Bełżec, accompanied by Globocnik and inexplicably together with Pfannenstiel (who, it needs repeating, had absolutely nothing to do with this top-secret mission). Globocnik introduced him to SS *Hauptsturmführer* (captain) Obermeyer – a non-existent character; the real one should have been SS *Hauptscharführer* (master sergeant) Oberhauser – who showed him the gassing installation, to whose claimed structure I will return in detail in Chapter 4.2.

What can be said here already is that the building consisted of six gas chambers, arranged on both sides of a central corridor. This figure appears in all the various versions of the report, except in that of the French military justice:

"A building made up of five sealed rooms." (K, p. 1: "Un bâtiment composé de cinq pièces étanches.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> PS-1553 contains a handwritten note by Gerstein in English on pages 13f., also dated April 26, 1945.

These rooms measured at the same time 5 m  $\times$  5 m (PS-2170, p. 4; T-1310, p. 11) and 5 m  $\times$  4 m (PS-1553, p. 5). In this version, these 4 $\times$ 5-meter chambers are 1.90 meters high, but inexplicably have a surface area of 25 square meters and a volume of 45 cubic meters (PS-1553, p. 5 and 6), which doesn't match either of these sizes: (4 m  $\times$  5 m  $\times$  1.90 m =) 38 m³; (5 m  $\times$  5 m  $\times$  1.90 m =) 47.5 m³. I will return to the question of the Diesel engine later as well.

Continuing his narration, Gerstein writes:

"The other morning just before seven it is announced: The first transport arrives in ten minutes!" (T-1310, p. 11: "Am anderen Morgen um kurz vor sieben Uhr kündigte man an: In zehn Minuten kommt der erste Transport!")

This is the day of the famous gassing, but what day is it? It is impossible to say, because Gerstein's chronology is totally screwed up.

He provides two precise dates, which can be taken as reference points: August 17, the day of his arrival in Lublin, and August 19, the day of his arrival in Treblinka (see below).

And here are his two conflicting chronologies:

- PS-2170: on August 17, 1942, Gerstein is in Lublin (p. 3); "the next day" ("am nächsten Tage") he travels to Bełżec (p. 4): August 18. "The other morning" ("am anderen Morgen") the gassing takes place (p. 4): presumably August 19. "On the next day, August 19" ("am nächsten Tage, den 19. August") he goes to Treblinka (p. 7). That would have been August 20, however. This chronology can also be found in T-1310.
- PS-1553: On August 17, he is in Lublin (p. 5); "the other day" ("l'autre jour") at Bełżec (p. 5): August 18. "The other morning" ("autre matin") the gassing takes place (p. 5): August 19. "The other day" ("autre jour") the pits are covered with sand (p. 7): August 20. "The other day" ("autre jour") Gerstein goes to Treblinka (p. 7): August 21.

Hence, Gerstein went to Treblinka either on August 19, 20 or 21, and one of the consequences of his contradictions, the most paradoxical one, is that the gassing day fits in nowhere, because he went to Bełżec on August 18, the day when he did not see any dead (= gassed) people ("I saw no dead that day," T-1310, p. 10: "Ich sah an diesem Tag keine Toten,"), and on August 19, which is supposedly the day after the gassing, he went to Treblinka.

Another surprising fact is that the gassing took place at the same time in Bełżec and in Lublin, as shown by the interrogation by Commandant Beckhardt:<sup>61</sup>

"D. How long did you stay in these camps and then did you visit others?

A. Only three days, then I was taken to Lublin, where SS Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer (originally from Pirmasens) showed me around the facility."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> A brief description of the killing of the victims follows.

(B26.6.45, p. 3; Chelain 1986, p. 173: "D. Combien de temps êtes-vous resté dans ces camps et en avez vous visité d'autres?

R. Seulement trois jours, puis l'on me conduisit à Lublin, où le SS Hauptsturm-führer Obermeyer (originaire de Pirmasens) me fit visiter l'installation.")

Therefore, Gerstein spent three days at the Globocnik camps, but at the same time two days:

"I specify that my visits took place on August 17 and 18, 1942." (M19.7.45, p. 34: "Je précise que mes visites ont eu lieu les 17 et 18 août 1942.")

This further complicates Gerstein's already-contradictory chronology. But that's not enough yet, because elsewhere Gerstein stated that his trip had lasted a total of "about two weeks" (M19.7.45, p. 29: "environ deux semaines"), from which it must be deduced that – if the visit to Globocnik's camps lasted only three days – that it took Gerstein eleven days to travel from Berlin to Kolin, then to Lublin, to Bełżec, to Treblinka, and then to return to Berlin via Warsaw by train (see below).

Back to Gerstein's narrative. A few minutes after the announcement of the first transport, according to Gerstein's account, the first train arrived from Lemberg:

"45 cars with 6,700 people, 1,450 of whom were already dead upon their arrival." (T-1310, p. 11: "45 Waggons mit 6.700 Menschen, von denen 1450 schon tot waren bei ihrer Ankunft."; also PS-1553, p. 6; PS-2170, p. 4)

As noted earlier, this is impossible, because the spur inside the camp (about 260 meters long) was too short to accommodate a train of 45 railway cars  $(11.08 \text{ m} \times 45 = \text{about } 498 \text{ meters without the locomotive})$ .

Holocaust historiography knows absolutely nothing about this transport. Kuwałek mentions it under the date of 18 August with reference to a book by Alexander Kruglow (Kuwałek, p. 242). In his *Chronicle of the Holocaust in Ukraine 1941-1945* we read under the date of August 18, 1942 that a train of 45 wagons with 6,700 Jews arrived in Bełżec on that day, of which 1,450 had already died on arrival (Kruglow 2004, p. 118):

"They died of suffocation in the cars on the way."

The author does not indicate any source, but it is all too evident that this is based on Gerstein. None of these talented historians noticed, however, that Gerstein mentioned two transports for this with 12,500 deportees altogether, therefore one of 6,700 deportees, the other of 5,800.

After the train arrived, 200 Ukrainians threw open the doors of the cars and whipped the deportees out of them. A large loudspeaker ordered the Jews to undress completely and to hand over their valuables at the appropriate counter. Gerstein continues:

"A <u>little Jewish boy</u> gets a handful of strings pressed under his arm, which the <u>three-year-old child</u> pensively hands out to the people: To tie the shoes! – Be-

cause in the heap of a <u>height of 35 or 40 meters</u>, nobody would have been able to find the matching shoes later." (PS-2170, p. 4: "Ein kleines Judenbübchen kriegt eine Hand voll Bindfäden unter den Arm gedrückt, die das dreijährige Kind versonnen an die Leute austeilt: Zum Zusammenbinden der Schuhe! – Denn in dem Haufen von 35 oder 40 Metern Höhe hätte keiner nachher die passenden Schuhe wieder zusammenfinden können.")

There is no need to comment on this nonsense: a 3-year-old child who distributes strings to (6,700-1,450=) 5,250 people, and mountains of shoes 35-40 meters high! Not even in this regard does Gerstein abstain from his habitual contradictions, because elsewhere he claimed that the pile of shoes was 25 meters high:

"Tie the shoes together carefully (because of the collection of textiles.), because otherwise no one would have been able to find matching shoes in the heap <u>25 meters high</u>." (T-1310, pp. 11f.: "Die Schuhe sorgfältig zusammenbinden (wegen der Spinnstoffsammlung.), denn in dem Haufen von reichlich <u>25 Meter Höhe hätte sonst niemand die zugehörigen Schuhe wieder zusammenfinden können."</u>)

Gerstein does not explain whether these 25-, 35- or 40-meter-high shoe piles were created with a crane or with special shoe catapults.

Once the preliminary operations – handing over any valuables, undressing, hair cutting of the women – were completed, the gassing began. Gerstein joined *Polizeihauptmann* (police captain) Wirth, who was also a colonel (K, p. 1), "up on the ramp between the death chambers" (PS-2170, p. 4: "oben auf der Rampe zwischen den Todeskammern").

The Jews began to march by them, making senseless statements:

"Some turn to me, O Sir, do help us, do help us." (PS-2170, p. 5: "Manche wenden sich an mich O Herr, helfen Sie uns doch, helfen Sie uns doch.")

Since Gerstein was an "SS officer in uniform" (PS-2170, p. 5: "uniformierten SS-Offizier"), we must assume that these Jews had noticed the benevolent face of this "good Nazi"!

Many Jews prayed, while others called out:

"Who gives us water for death? (Israelitic rite?)" (PS-1553, p. 6: "Qui est ce qui nous donne de l'eau pour la mort? (Rite israélitique?)")

Joffroy commented (Joffroy, Note 1, p. 153):

"There is no Jewish rite of water – but the deceased must be washed thoroughly before being placed in the burial garment."

However, these Jews did not ask for water for ablution, but explicitly for death.

The killing procedure continued like this in Gerstein's account:

"The chambers fill up. Squeeze togetherwell, that's what Captain Wirth ordered. People stand on each other's feet, 700-800 people on 25 square meters

in 45 cubic meters." (PS-2170, p. 5: "Die Kammern füllen sich. Gut vollpacken, so hat es der Hauptmann Wirth befohlen. Die Menschen stehen einander auf den Füssen, 700-800 Menschen auf 25 Quadratmetern in 45 Kubikmetern.")

This is one of the best-known absurdities of the Gerstein Report: the claimed packing density of 28-32 people per square meter. No Holocaust historian ever took this enormity seriously; some falsified the floor area of the chambers, 62 others the number of people. 63

Adalbert Rückerl presented Gerstein's passage unaltered without comment (Rückerl, p. 64), although the verdict of the Oberhauser Trial dated January 21, 1965, on which he relied otherwise, stated that the gassing building could hold a total of 1,500 people (*ibid.*, p. 133), hence only 250 people in each chamber.

But even those who recognize the absurdity of Gerstein's statements cannot escape its insanity. An example is Uwe Dietrich Adam, who commented (Adam, Note 85, p. 260):

"Gerstein's indications as to the number of victims killed at Belzec are so implausible that a layman can immediately recognize it: he speaks of 700 to 800 people gassed in a room of 25 m². Faurisson, op. cit., uses this absurd error to cast doubt on Gerstein's testimony as a whole. But an error of this type on the contrary reinforces the credibility and good faith of the story."

That an absurdity can strengthen the credibility of a statement is blatant nonsense, and in this specific case it was moreover uttered in bad faith, because in Gerstein's narrative this is not at all an "error," but an observation corroborated by his calculation — which are meant to support his claims, but are just as absurd and contradictory. Here are the related texts:

- 1. "I calculate roughly: average weight at most 35 kg, more than half are children, specific weight 1, i.e. 25,250 kg. People per chamber, Wirth is right, if the SS helps out a little, 750 people can be accommodated in 45 cubic meters!" (PS-2170, p. 5: "Ich überschlage: Durchschnittsgewicht höchstens 35 kg, mehr als die Hälfte sind Kinder, spez. Gewicht 1, also 25 250 kg. Menschen pro Kammer, Wirth hat recht, wenn die SS etwas nachhilft, kann man 750 Menschen in 45 Kubikmetern unterbringen!").
- 2. "I recapitulate, more than half are children, average weight at most 30 kgs. Specific weight 1, so 25,250 kgs of men per room." (D6.5.45, p. 7: "Je récapi-

Poliakov "corrected" Gerstein's text by writing 93 m² instead of 25 m² (1979, p. 223). In the text of PS-1553, which he published in his article "Le dossier Kurt Gerstein," Poliakov forgot to also "correct" the volume of the gas chambers, thus presenting chambers with an alleged surface area of 93 m² as having a volume of 45 m³, which means that the chambers would have been (45 m³ ÷ 93 m² =) 48 centimeters high (not even 2 ft)! (1964a, pp. 6-9).

Robert Neumann rewrote this passage like this: "Gut vollpacken – so hat es der Hauptmann Wirth befohlen. Die Menschen stehen einander auf den Füssen. 170 bis 180 auf 25 Quadratmetern, in 45 Kubikmetern." (Neumann, p. 192).

tule, plus de la moitié sont des enfants, poids moyen au maximum 30 kgs. Poids spécifique 1, donc 25.250 kgs d'homme par chambre.")

3. "The weight of each man being 65 kgs, our rooms can accommodate 25,250 kgs of human beings each. With a little goodwill, we obtained an honest average of 750 people per 'operation'." (K, p. 1: "Le poids de chaque homme étant de 65 kgs, nos chambres peuvent recevoir 25.250 kgs d'êtres humains chacune. Avec un peu de bonne volonté, nous obtenions une honnête moyenne de 750 personnes par 'opération'.").

Thus, the average weight of the victims was at the same time 35, 30 and 65 kg, but the total weight of 750 people was always 25,250 kg, a figure that does not even correspond to the first case, because  $(35 \text{ kg} \times 750 =) 26,250 \text{ kg}$ .

The story told by Gerstein contains further inconsistencies and absurdities. First of all, incomprehensibly, only 4 chambers were filled:

"Up to this moment, the people in these 4 chambers are alive, 4 times 750 people in 4 times 45 cubic meters!" (T-1310, pp. 14f.: "Bis zu diesem Augenblick leben die Menschen in diesen 4 Kammern, 4 mal 750 Menschen in 4 mal 45 Kubikmetern!", similar PS-2170, p. 6)

Which implies that the remaining two chambers were left empty. Next, due to the malfunctioning Diesel engine (I will return to this in Part 4), the actual gassing began only two hours and 49 minutes after the gas chambers had been closed, and it took another 32 minutes of gassing before the victims actually died (PS-2170, p. 6; PS-1553, p. 7; T-1310, p. 15). After accurately noting the time when the engine started, Gerstein began recording the gassing time with the same diligence:

"Another 25 minutes pass. Yes, many are dead by now. You can see it through the little window in which the electric light illuminates the chamber for a moment." (T-1310, p. 15; PS-2170, p. 6: "Von neuem verstreichen 25 Minuten. Richtig, viele sind jetzt tot. Man sieht das durch das kleine Fensterchen, in dem das elektrische Licht die Kammer einen Augenblick beleuchtet.")

Hence, all the victims were still alive while waiting for the engine to start; on the other hand, Gerstein also writes the exact opposite elsewhere:

"In Belcec I had the impression that on the day of the inspection, after waiting so long in the chambers, everyone was really dead." (PS-2170, p. 9: "Ich hatte in Belcec den Eindruck, daß am Besichtigungstage nach so langem Warten in den Kammern wirklich alle Menschen tot waren.")

This event also has its contradictory version:

"Inside the huts, the men were still alive! I timed the duration of the torture: fifty, sixty minutes! The first dead fell. Ten more minutes passed. Finally, it was over!" (K, p. 1: "A l'intérieur des baraques, les hommes étaient toujours vivants! Je chronométrais la durée du supplice: cinquante, soixante minutes!

Les premiers morts tombèrent. Dix minutes passèrent encore. Enfin, ce fut fini!")

In Gerstein's crazy reality, 750 people occupying a volume of 25,250 liters remained alive for 2 hours and 49 minutes in a hermetically sealed gas chamber of 45 cubic meters. This means that the total air availability was (45,000 - 25,250 =) 19,750 liters and  $(19,750 \div 750 =)$  about 26 liters per person, which, at 21% oxygen in the air, amounts to only 5.5 liters of oxygen per person. At a normal breathing rate, this is enough oxygen for only a few minutes. Hence, if we believed Gerstein's insane numbers, 750 people locked up in an airtight room of just 45 m³ most certainly would have died from asphyxiation long before being gassed.

Even if we reduce the number of victims in each chamber to 250, as claimed by the verdict of the Oberhauser Trial, and assume an average mass of the victims of just 35 kg (and thus just as many liters in volume), this still results in an air volume of only  $[45,000 - (35 \text{ L} \times 250) =] 36,250$  liters, or 145 liters per person, which doesn't get the locked-up victims much longer to breathe than 10 minutes either.

While the gassing was taking place, those who had not entered the chambers, 2,250 people according to Gerstein,<sup>64</sup> awaited their fate in the open. Here, Gerstein provides another proof of his profound sagacity:

"Meanwhile the others wait outside naked. In the meantime, the second transport has arrived as well. I was told: of course <u>naked</u> also in winter, or in cold weather! Well, but they can catch their death! — I say, although I am otherwise careful, do not ask any questions at all, pretend to be disinterested, but these words slip out of my mouth —. 'Yes, that is what they are actually here for! — an SS man tells me in his dialect." (PS-2170, p. 5: "Währenddessen warten die anderen draussen im Freien nackt. Inzwischen ist auch der zweite Transport eingetroffen. Man sagte mir selbstverständlich auch im Winter, oder bei kaltem Wetter <u>nackt</u>! Ja, aber sie können sich ja den Tod holen! — sage ich, der ich sonst vorsichtig bin, überhaupt nichts frage, uninteressiert tue, dies Wort rutscht mir raus —. 'Ja grad für das sind se ja doh! — sagt mir ein SS-Mann darauf in seinem Platt.")

Hence, while 3,000 people were about to be gassed, and all the others were waiting to follow their fate, Gerstein wants us to believe that he worried about their health while standing in the cold!

On the other hand, given that the camp had been opened practically at the beginning of spring and it was August, how could the victims ever have been found waiting outdoors "in winter"?

Returning to the gassing, Gerstein observed: "The first dead fell" (K, p. 1), but at the same time they remained standing:

 $<sup>^{64}</sup>$  6,700 deportess -1,450 dead deportees on arrival  $-[750 \times 4] = 2,250$  people.

"Like columns of basalt the dead are <u>still standing</u>, since there was <u>not the slightest room to fall</u> or bend over." (PS-1553, p. 7: "Comme des colonnes de Basalte les morts sont encore debout, étant pas la moindre place de tomber ou de s'incliner." PS-2170, p. 6: "Wie Basaltsäulen stehen die Toten aneinandengepreßt in den Kammern. Es wäre auch kein Platz hinzufallen oder auch nur sich vorüberzuneigen.")

After the gassing was over, the men of the "labor commando," Jews forced into this service, began to empty the gas chambers. Two dozen dentists examined the mouths of the corpses for gold teeth, which they extracted with pincers and hammers.

"Some of the workers check genitals for gold, spectacles and valuables." (PS-2170, p. 6: "Einige der Arbeiter kontrollieren Genitalien nach Gold, Brillen und Wertsachen.")

Instead of "Brillen" ("spectacles"), Gerstein evidently meant "Brillanten" here (brilliants, i.e. cut diamonds), a term he used correctly three lines later, but there is not just a considerable spelling difference between the two words, but above all a drastically different meaning. Such a mistake could not escape a mentally lucid person.

The corpses were then loaded onto wooden stretchers (*Holztragen*; T-1310, p. 16) and at the same time onto wooden carts (*Holzwagen*; PS-2170, p. 6) and thrown into pits measuring  $100 \text{ m} \times 20 \text{ m} \times 12 \text{ m}$  (*ibid.*).

Gerstein saw Jewish workers working in mass graves. This happened in Bełżec, but at the same time in Treblinka:

"In one such place, I saw Jews climbing around on the corpses in the graves and working." (T-1310, pp. 16f.: "Ich sah an einer solchen Stelle Juden in den Gräbern auf den Leichen herumklettern und arbeiten.")

"The other day, I saw in Treblinks [sic] a large number of workers who were clambering about on corpses in the graves." (PS-2170, p. 7: "In Treblinks [sic] sah ich am anderen Tage eine größere Anzahl Arbeiter, die in den Gräbern auf Leichen herumturnten.")

In Bełżec and Treblinka, Gerstein wrote, the victims had not been counted exactly, but he knew – it is unknown on what basis – that the number was 25,000,000:

"Not only Jews, but mostly Poles and Czechs, biologically worthless in the opinion of the Nazis." (PS-1553, p. 7: "Pas juifs, seulement, mais en préférence des Polonais et Tchèque biologiquement sans valeurs selon opinion des Nazies.")

At the same time, the victims were around (or "at least") 20,000,000 "according to my secure documents," and concerned the total number of people killed by order of Hitler and Himmler (D6.5.45, pp. 8f.; PS-2170, p. 7).

The conclusion of Gerstein's mission is even more senseless than its beginning, as is evident from Judge Mattei's interrogation:

- "Q. [Mattei] To whom did you report on the completion of your mission?
- A. [Gerstein] When I returned to Berlin from a trip that lasted about two weeks, I did not report to anyone about the completion of my mission. No one asked me about anything." (M19.7.45, p. 29: "D. [Mattei] A qui avez-vous rendu compte de l'exécution de votre mission?
- R. [Gerstein] A mon retour à Berlin d'un voyage qui a duré environ deux semaines, je n'ai rendu compte à quiconque de l'exécution de ma mission. Personne ne m'a demandé quoi que ce soit.")

This singular way of dealing with state secrets by the RSHA did not convince the judge, who insisted:

- "Q. [Mattei] You had been given a mission. You tell us that you did not fulfill it. You also tell us that the commandant of the camp where you had to fulfill this mission did not want you to fulfill it at all. You said this morning that, when you returned to Berlin, you did not report the outcome of your mission to anyone. We have every reason to believe that such things were not exactly standard practice in the German military. Explain yourself about this.
- A. [Gerstein] The day after my arrival at the BELCEC camp, the real camp commandant returned the polizei Hauptmann WIRTH, who had a big influence in Berlin, and who settled this matter without my having to intervene." (M19.7.45, p. 31: "D. [Mattei] Vous avez été chargé d'une mission. Vous nous dites ne point l'avoir remplie. Vous nous dites également que le commandant du camp où vous devez remplir cette mission ne tenait pas du tout à ce que vous la remplissiez. Vous avez ce matin déclaré qu'à votre retour à Berlin vous n'aviez rendu compte à quiconque du résultat de votre mission. Nous avons tout lieu de penser que des choses pareilles n'étaient pas précisément en usage dans l'armée allemande. Expliquez-vous à ce sujet.
- R. [Gerstein] Le lendemain de mon arrivée au camp de BELCEC est revenu le véritable commandant du camp le hauptmann polizei WIRTH, qui avait une grosse influence à Berlin et qui a liquidé cette question sans que j'aie à intervenir.")

### Even less convinced, Mattei pressed further:

- "Q. [Mattei] So, by your own admission, you had received an important mission in Berlin in your capacity as a technician; this mission was so important that you had to carry it out as a state secret; you visited three camps, you were received by a general who, given the purpose of your mission, thought it his duty to relate to you the very words of the two great Nazi leaders. How can you persist in making us believe:
- 1) that you did not fulfill the very purpose of your mission;
- 2) that you did not report to anyone about it;
- 3) that no one asked you anything about it either?
- A. [Gerstein] The Hauptmann WIRTH had such a personal position with HITLER and HIMMLER that he was able to tell me not to worry about this matter anymore, and under these circumstances I complied. That's all I have

to say." (M19.7.45, p. 32: "D. [Mattei] — Vous avez donc, de votre propre aveu, reçu à Berlin une mission importante et ce en votre qualité de technicien; cette mission était si importante que vous deviez l'accomplir comme un secret d'Etat; vous avez visité trois camps, vous avez été reçu en audience par un général qui, étant donné le but de votre mission, a cru devoir vous rapporter les propos mêmes des deux grands chefs nazis. Comment pouvez-vous persister à nous faire croire:

- 1) que vous n'avez pas rempli le but même de votre mission;
- 2) que vous n'avez rendu compte à personne de celle-ci;
- 3) que personne ne vous a non plus rien demandé à ce sujet.
- R. [Gerstein] Le hauptmann WIRTH avait une telle position personnelle auprès de HITLER et de HIMMLER qu'il a pu me dire de ne plus m'occuper de cette affaire et dans cette condition je lui ai obéi. Voilà ce que j'ai à répondre.")

This defense, however, was refuted by Gerstein himself, who became entangled in further contradictions:

"Wirth asked me not to suggest, in Berlin, any changes to the gas chambers and killing methods generally used so far, since everything had proved itself perfectly and is working out well. Strangely enough, I was never asked about anything in this regard in Berlin." (PS-2170, p. 7: "Wirth bat mich in Berlin keinerlei Änderung der bisher üblichen Gaskammern und Tötungsmethoden vorzuschlagen, da sich ja alles bestens bewährt und eingespielt habe. Ich bin merkwürdigerweise in Berlin nie nach derartigem gefragt worden.")

It is not clear how Wirth could have asked Gerstein not to suggest any changes when back in Berlin, and in particular to Wirth's immediate superior, Globocnik, who, after all, had ordered Gerstein specifically to suggest such changes. That Wirth did not have much leverage with Himmler is shown by the fact that he feared Gerstein as if he were his superior:

"The Hauptmann Wirth arrives. It shows that he is afraid, because I see the disaster." (PS-1553, p. 6: "Le hauptmann Wirth arrive. On voit, il a peur, parceque moi, je vois le désastre.")

What Gerstein said about the 100 or 260 kg of hydrogen cyanide or potassium cyanide is even more contradictory:

"I fulfilled my mission in August 1942, that is to say, I transported the cyanide, indeed, but the cyanide did not reach its destination. Initially, the cyanide was placed in forty-five steel bottles. Along the way one of them was emptied by me with all the necessary precautions because it was dangerous. The forty-four bottles that remained were not taken to the BELCEC camp but were hidden by the driver and myself about twelve hundred meters away from the camp." (M19.7.45, p. 28: "Je remplis ma mission au mois d'août 1942, c'està-dire que je transportai bien le cyanure mais le cyanure n'arriva pas à destination. Au départ, le cyanure était placé en quarante cinq bouteilles d'acier.

En cours de route l'une d'elles fut vidée par mes soins avec toutes les précautions voulues car c'était dangereux. Les quarante quatre bouteilles qui restaient n'ont pas été amenées au camp de BELCEC mais furent dissimulées par le chauffeur et moi-même à douze cents mètres environ du camp.").

"I arrived with the cyanide at the camp and told the camp commandant what had happened to me along the way with regard to the bottle, which had not been closed properly. I told the camp commandant about the danger of using cyanide, letting him know that I could not take responsibility for using the cyanide I had brought. This commandant was an uneducated man and contented himself with my explanations, also saying that he was satisfied with the extermination system in use." (M19.7.45, p. 31: "Je suis arrivé avec le cyanure au camp et j'ai raconté au commandant du camp ce qui m'était arrivé en cours de route au sujet de la bouteille dont la fermeture n'avait pas été bien assurée. J'ai indiqué au commandant du camp le danger que présentait l'emploi du cyanure en lui faisant connaître que je ne pouvais prendre sur ma responsabilité l'emploi du cyanure que j'avais apporté. Ce commandant était un homme peu cultivé et s'est contenté de mes explications, disant par ailleurs être satisfait du système d'extermination en usage.")

Hence, Gerstein had brought the cyanide to the camp, and at the same time he hid it 1,200 meters away from the camp. Judge Mattei challenged this contradiction:

"This morning you told us that forty-four cyanide bottles – your entire load, one of the bottles having been emptied – had not arrived at the BELCEC Camp because they had been hidden by the driver and yourself at about twelve hundred meters away from the camp; just now you just told us that you arrived at the camp with your load. When are you telling the truth?

A. [Gerstein] – I arrived at the camp without the cyanide, but the camp commandant knew that I had brought some in the car which had remained twelve hundred meters away from the camp." (M19.7.45, p. 31: "Ce matin vous nous avez déclaré que quarante quatre bouteilles de cyanure – votre entier chargement, une des bouteilles ayant été vidée – n'étaient pas arrivées au camp de BELCEC car elles avaient été dissimulées par le chauffeur et vous-même à douze cents mètres environ du camp; tout à l'heure, vous venez de nous dire être arrivé au camp avec votre chargement. Quand dites vous la vérité?

R. [Gerstein] – Je suis arrivé au camp sans le cyanure mais le commandant du camp savait que j'en avais apporté dans la voiture qui était restée à douze cents mètres du camp.").

Consequently, Gerstein arrived with, and without, the cyanide bottles at the camp, and hid them - yet did not hide them - 1,200 meters away from it, or else he parked his car more than a kilometer away from the camp and walked up to the camp rather then driving right up to it. Furthermore, he could not have hidden the "cyanide" bottles, because he entered Bełżec, coming from

Lublin, not with a car or truck driven by an anonymous driver who alone knew their destination, but with Wirth's car:

"The next day, we drove to Belcec in Captain Wirth's car." (PS-2170, p. 4: "Am nächsten Tage fuhren wir mit dem Auto des Hauptmann Wirth nach Belcec.")

This issue is somewhat confused, because Gerstein also stated that Wirth wasn't even there when he arrived at Bełżec:

"Since the actual chief of the entire killing facility, Police Captain Wirth, was not there, Globocnec introduced me to SS Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer (from Pirmasens)" (T-1310, p. 10: "Da der eigentliche Chef der gesamten Tötungsanlagen, der Polizeihauptmann Wirth, noch nicht da war, stellte Globocnec mich dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer (aus Pirmasens) vor.")

But that's not true either, because Gerstein also claimed that in Lublin he was received "by SS General Globocnec and his deputy SS Colonel Wirth" (K, p. 1: "Je fus reçu par le Géneral S.S. Globocnec et son adjoint, le colonel S.S. Wirth"), and then he drove to Bełżec in Wirth's car, but evidently and strangely enough without its owner. In this case, it would have transported Gerstein and Pfannenstiel (and maybe the anonymous driver). Globocnik would have traveled in the same car or escorted it in his own. In any case, Gerstein could not have hidden the cyanide from Globocnik and/or Wirth before entering the camp.

The visit to Treblinka further disrupts Gerstein's disconnected narrative. First of all, Globocnik had to personally accompany any visitors to each individual extermination camp, because he could not "issue any written certificates or admission passes," and for this very reason he accompanied Gerstein (and Pfannenstiel) to Bełżec. This means that Gerstein could not have entered Treblinka without Globocnik's personal presence. Hence, there are two possibilities: either Globocnik returned to Lublin after having dropped off Gerstein, and then returned on August 19 to take Gerstein to Treblinka, or he stayed in Bełżec with Gerstein while observing how the latter carried out his order, and then he went with him to Treblinka. But Gerstein gives no indication in this regard, because he makes Globocnik disappear after he had introduced Gerstein to SS *Hauptsturmführer* "Obermeyer" in Bełżec.

At this point, it is worthwhile to address an objection, however silly, made by Valentina Pisanty that

"according to this reasoning, we should conclude that during his entire stay in Poland, Gerstein did not shave even once, since the text never mentions it." (Pisanty, p. 120)

Whether or not Gerstein shaved himself during that time is absolutely irrelevant for the consistency of his narrative, and he might even have grown a beard. But Globocnik's presence was absolutely essential in order to enter the

death camps, so his disappearance invalidates Gerstein's subsequent part of the narrative.

The visit to Treblinka presents another aspect of illogicality: since Globocnik had allowed Gerstein (and for some unknown reason also Pfannenstiel) access to Bełżec exclusively for his mission, which required the use of hydrogen cyanide, and since Gerstein claims to have disposed of the cargo of hydrogen cyanide before entering the camp, for what reason would Globocnik have allowed him to enter Treblinka? By now, Gerstein's mission was compromised for everyone to see, and a visit to Treblinka would have been a mere sightseeing tour, and would only have increased the number of those "gossipers" who were summarily shot, as Globocnik allegedly stated.

It should be noted that Gerstein's mission did not consist in checking the efficiency of the killing system with Diesel-engine exhaust gases: Globocnik took its inefficiency for granted, and for this reason Gerstein had been ordered to introduce the hydrogen-cyanide system. This excludes a visit to Treblinka for mere inspection purposes.

Leaving aside all these inconsistencies, on August 19 (or 20, or 21), Gerstein went from Bełżec "with Captain Wirth's car to Treblinka," again accompanied by Pfannenstiel. In Treblinka, he found "eight gas chambers" (PS-2170, p. 7: "Acht Gaskammern"; T-1310, p. 18: "8 Gaskammern"; PS-1553, p. 7: "8 chambres de gaz"; D6.5.45, p. 9: "8 chambres a gaz"). But according to the verdict of the Düsseldorf Jury Court of September 3, 1965, construction of the new gassing facility started only in "late August/early September" of 1942. It contained six or ten gas chambers (Rückerl, pp. 203f.). On the day of Gerstein's alleged visit, the first gassing building is said to have still existed, but it allegedly contained only three gas chambers (*ibid.*, p. 203).

Gerstein also saw "veritable mountains of clothes and linen about 35-40 meters high" (PS-1553, p. 7: "vrais montagnes de vêtements et de linge 35-40 m environ d'altitude."). This absurd figure is perfectly consistent with the absurd extermination capacity that he attributed to this camp, which he claims had already gassed over 600,000 Jews by the time of his alleged visit, as noted earlier.

From Treblinka Gerstein went to Warsaw, and from there left for Berlin by train. In Berlin, he claims to have met the Swedish Baron von Otter, to whom I will return later, and he told him of his terrible experience.

Back in Berlin, Gerstein, who up to this point had kept the task entrusted to him by Günther absolutely secret for fear of being put to death after terrible tortures –

"if in my situation I indulge in an indiscretion, I am killed after appalling tortures and my family will be executed along with me." (D6.5.45, p. 3: "si dans ma situation je me livre à une indiscrétion, je suis tué après des tortures effroyables et ma famille sera exécuté en même temps que moi.") – began to spout the terrible state secret "to hundreds of influential personages," including the Niemöller family, the press officer of the Swiss embassy in Berlin, Dr. Hochstrasser, the counsel of the Catholic bishop of Berlin, Dr. Winter, and the Lutheran bishop Dibelius (PS-2170, p. 8), and "so thousands [of people] were informed by me" (D6.5.45, p. 11). Gerstein also claims to have tried to be admitted to the papal nunciature in Berlin in order to inform the pope, but was not received (PS-2170, p. 8; T-1310, pp. 19f.). As is well known, Rolf Hochhuth fashioned his play *The Deputy* based on this fanciful narrative. 65

The rest of the story no longer directly concerns Gerstein's alleged mission, but merely consists of disconnected ravings.

In early 1944, Günther, who never even bothered to ask Gerstein what he had done with the hydrogen cyanide Günther had ordered him to pick up in Kolin, evidently because he trusted Gerstein unconditionally, asked him to get him a large quantity of hydrogen cyanide, to be precise 8,500 kg, "for a very obscure purpose" (T-1310, p. 20; PS-2170, p. 8: "für einen sehr dunklen Zweck"), but with his acute sagacity, Gerstein was able to understand what this purpose was:

"From some technical questions that Günther asked me, I inferred that the intention must have been to kill a very large number of people in a kind of reading or club room." (PS-2170, p. 8: "Aus manchen Fragen zum Technische[n], die Günther stellte, entnahm ich, daß wohl beabsichtigt gewesen sein muß, in einer Art Lese- oder Klubräumen eine sehr große Zahl von Menschen umzubringen.")

As you can see, the RSHA's ingenuity in matters of gassing knew no bounds. Fortunately, Gerstein was able to persuade Günther to ship the poison to

the Oranienburg and Auschwitz Camps, where Gerstein pulled off another one of his magic disappearing tricks:

"I then arranged it so that I let the poison disappear immediately after arrival, in each case for the purpose of disinfection, which constantly required railway cars of hydrogen cyanide there." (PS-2170, pp. 8f.: "Ich richtete es dann so ein, daß ich das Gift dort sofort nach Eintreffen jeweils für Zwecke der Desinfektion, die dort laufend Waggons [an] Blausäure brauchte, verschwinden ließ.")

Here the fallacious use of the term "Desinfektion" by a specialist like Gerstein is incomprehensible, since hydrogen cyanide was not a disinfectant at all, but a mere pest-control chemical. The book for which Gerstein had given his advice in 1943, explains very clearly that disinfection (sterilization) concerns the killing of microorganisms that cause infection, while the fight against parasites (lice, fleas, bedbugs, etc. but also rats) falls within in the realm of pest

<sup>65</sup> Hochhuth 1963. One of the first historians who addressed this issue was Saul Friedländer (1964).

control, which is also called disinfestation – "Entwesung" in German. And among the chemical disinfestation agents available at the time (usually highly toxic gases), this book obviously never mentions railway cars full of liquid "Blausäure," but Zyklon B. 66

Gerstein then explained why he had in his possession the Zyklon-B invoices mentioned earlier (but he always spoke of "*Blausäure*"), which he handed over to the two allied intelligence agents mentioned earlier, and which were later included in Document PS-1553.

#### Gerstein wrote:

"I have on me the notes [invoices] for 2.175 kg, but in reality, we are dealing with some 8,500 kg, enough to kill 8 million people." (PS-1553, p. 8: "J'ai sur moi les notes de 2.175 kg, mais en véritée il s'agît de cca 8.500 kgs, assez pour tuer 8 million d'hommes.")

"I am sure that Günther wanted to get the poison in order to kill millions of people on occasion. It was enough for some 8 million people, 8500 kg. <u>I submitted the invoices for over 2,175 kg.</u>" (T-1310, p. 21: "Ich bin sicher, dass Günther das Gift beschaffen wollte, um Millionen Menschen eventuell umzubringen. Es reichte für cca. 8 Millionen Menschen, 8500 kg. <u>Über 2.175 kg</u> habe ich die Rechnungen eingereicht.")

In fact, the twelve invoices in question show a Zyklon B quantity of 2,370 kg. In this regard, Gerstein explained:

"I always had the invoices made out in my name, allegedly because of discretion, in truth to be free in my disposition and to be able to make the poison disappear. Above all, I avoided bringing the matter up again and again by presenting invoices, but rather left the invoices completely unpaid, while putting off the company." (T-1310, p. 21: "Die Rechnungen liess ich stets auf meinen Namen ausstellen, angeblich wegen der Diskretion, in Wahrheit um in meiner Verfügung freier zu sein und um das Gift verschwinden lassen zu können. Vor allem vermied ich es, durch Vorlage von Rechnungen die Sache immer wieder in Erinnerung zu bringen, sondern liess die Rechnungen lieber völlig unbezahlt, unter Vertröstung der Firma.")

The facts presented by Gerstein are partly confirmed, but also partly refuted by the documents.

First of all, the twelve invoices for Zyklon B contained in PS-1553, as mentioned earlier, are indeed addressed to SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein, Berlin, Leipzigerstrasse 31/32, but DEGESCH sent him only the invoices, while they sent the cargo of Zyklon B directly to the camps, to be precise "to the Oranienburg [or Auschwitz] Concentration Camp, Dept. Disinfestation

Dötzer. The author explains that "Entseuchung" (disinfection) meant the destruction of pathogenic germs, while "Entkeimung" (sterilization) means the destruction of all germs, even harmless ones (p. 6). Parts I and II of his work are dedicated to these two aspects, while Part III deals with "Entwesung," and Part IV, Chapter 3 (pp. 113-126) addresses the use of Zyklon B.

and Disinfection" ("an das Konzentrationslager Oranienburg Abt. Entwesung u. Entseuchung"; "an das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz Abt. Entwesung u. Entseuchung"; see Document 13). Once the Zyklon B was delivered, its use depended exclusively on the administration of these two camps, so Gerstein's claim of being "free in my disposition" in order "to make the poison disappear" is a risible lie. Other documents confirm Gerstein's dilatory attitude regarding paying the invoices, but they debunk his fantasies about Günther's alleged request.

In a letter sent to the director of DEGESCH, Dr. Gerhard Peters, dated January 8, 1946, we read (NI-15028):

"While checking our books, we came across an outstanding debt of Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Oranienburg G 36, in the amount of RM 17,000, resulting resulting from deliveries of June 30, 1943 through May 31, 1944. As you known, you personally arranged for the delivery at the time."

In his reply, dated January 20, Dr. Peters confirmed that he had made the aforementioned Zyklon-B deliveries, and that he had unsuccessfully solicited payment (*ibid*.).

In its verdict of May 27, 1955 wrapping up the appeal proceedings against Dr. Peters, the Frankfurt/Main Jury Court ascertained that, in June 1943, Dr. Peters had personally received from Gerstein the order of delivering certain quantities of Zyklon B to the concentration camps of Oranienburg and Auschwitz. The first delivery, of 240 kg was made on June 30, 1943. Between this date and May 31, 1944, DEGESCH, as part of this assignment, supplied 3,790 kg of Zyklon B, which includes the 2,370 kg resulting from the twelve invoices mentioned earlier. From June 30 to November 9, 1943, seven deliveries were made for a total of 1,420 kg. Two invoices dated November 9, 1943, of 195 kg each, were paid, one by the "SS-Standortverwaltung Auschwitz (Oberschl.)," that is, by the administration of the Auschwitz SS Garrison, the other by the "SS-Führungshauptamt, Amtsgruppe D, Sanitätswesen der Waffen SS, Verwaltung," hence the central administration of the Waffen SS's health services (Rüter et al., pp. 117f.).

From the twelve invoices of Document PS-1553, it appears that the price of Zyklon B was 5 RM per kg, so DEGESCH's billing of 17,000 RM corresponded to 3,400 kg of Zyklon, *i.e.* the total supplies (3,790 kg) minus the two deliveries of November 9, 1943 (390 kg), which had been paid by the Auschwitz camp administration directly.

The source was Document NI-7278, a collection of DEGESCH invoices sent to SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein listing the following deliveries of Zyklon B:

Invoice Date	kg Zyklon B	Invoice Date	kg Zyklon B
30 May 1943	240	9 November 1943	195
21 September 1943	200	14 February 1944	195
21 September 1943	200	15 February 1944	195
4 October 1943	195	13 March 1944	210
14 October 1943	195	13 March 1944	210
9 November 1943	195		

The total is 2,230 kg, with 810 kg in 1943 and 1,420 kg in 1944. In summary, the total supply was 4,600 kg, that is, the 3,790 kg mentioned earlier plus the 810 kg of 1943. In 1944 the supply was therefore of (810 + 2,370 =) 3,180 kg of Zyklon B.

From this it appears that Gerstein's claim of an order for 8,500 kg of Zyklon B in early 1944 by Günther is Gerstein's pure invention, just like the alleged delivery of this quantity.

The story shows that Gerstein was a premeditated liar, because he presented the twelve invoices for Zyklon B as proof of this alleged supply of 8,500 kg. In practice, he misused these invoices, which had quite a different meaning, to deliberately concoct the false story of Günther's alleged mass-murder plans.

This fact had already been openly recognized by the Frankfurt/Main Jury Court in the first trial against Dr. Peters, although from a different perspective. The verdict of March 28, 1948 had in fact established:

"The court is convinced that Gerstein is <u>knowingly untruthful</u> in many respects in this report."

In this regard, the verdict concluded that Gerstein had tried to minimize "his part in the implementation of the extermination program," and to make his alleged acts of sabotage appear very effective. "This way it can be explained psychologically that the report is untrue on a number of significant points" (*ibid.*, pp. 166f.).

One of these lies directly concerned Dr. Peters, about whom Gerstein wrote:

"Incidentally, the director of Degesch told me in a conversation that, for killing people, he had supplied hydrogen cyanide in vials." (PS-2170, p. 9: "Der Direktor der Degesch erzählte mir übrigens gesprächsweise, daß er für Tötungen von Menschen Blausäure in Ampullen geliefert habe.")

In reality, with the sentence of March 28, 1949, Dr. Peters was sentenced to five years in prison exclusively for allegedly having "participated in the murders committed in the former concentration camp Auschwitz as part of the National-Socialist human-extermination program by delivering the poison

Zyklon B without warning agent in 1943 and 1944,"<sup>67</sup> that is, precisely because of the orders placed by Gerstein! However, the verdict of May 27, 1955 overturned the previous verdict and acquitted Peters, ordering the state to pay all legal expenses (*ibid.*, p. 105).

The supply of liquid hydrogen cyanide in vials, which never existed, is obviously only one of the many fictions invented by Gerstein.

Before returning to the analysis of the Gerstein Report, allow me to dwell a little more on the issue of hydrogen cyanide.

Gerstein had suddenly discovered that he was a gassing expert, because he claimed that 8,500 kg of hydrogen cyanide was enough to kill 8 million people (who must have been non-Jews). This would correspond to a lethal dose of just over 1 gram per person. 68 If we accept Gerstein's unfounded value for the sake of the argument, and if we further assume that his superiors at the RSHA, relying on his expert "knowledge," did so as well, then what did they expect Gerstein to do with the 100 (or 260) kg of liquid hydrogen cyanide he took from Kolin to Bełżec? If 8,500 kg of Zyklon B permitted the gassing of 8 million people, then 100 (or 260) kg of liquid hydrogen cyanide would have been enough to kill some 94,000 (or 245,000) people, which is an obvious absurdity, because the logic of Gerstein's assignment implies that he was supposed to carry out only some experimental gassings in order to convert the existing facilities from Diesel-exhaust gases to hydrogen cyanide. Conducting mass exterminations of tens of thousands of people over many weeks was not part of his assignment. This is another confirmation of the total inconsistency of Gerstein's claimed mission.

Further confirmation for the absurdity of Gerstein's claimed mission is indirectly adduced by the authors of a well-documented book on Zyklon B, Jürgen Kalthoff and Martin Werner, who also dealt specifically with this topic. With reference to the Hygiene Institute of the *Waffen* SS (*Hygiene-Institut der* 

Rüter *et al.*, p. 130. One batch of Zyklon B was produced "*ohne Reizstoff*," without an irritant, which was imaginatively considered by historians and judges alike to be proof of its use for homicidal purposes. In fact, as early as 1943, it had been experimentally ascertained that the irritating warning substance added to Zyklon B, ethyl bromoacetate, was of no use, both because it was absorbed by gas-mask filters and due to its high boiling point (144°C versus 25.7°C for hydrogen cyanide; see Queisner 1943).

Editor's remark: The well-established lethal dose of hydrogen cyanide (or soluble cyanide salts such as potassium cyanide) is only some 1 mg per kg of body weight (Wirth/Gloxhuber 1985, pp. 159f.; Moeschlin 1986, p. 300; Forth et al. 1987, pp. 751f.; Wellhöner 1988, pp. 445f.). If we assume an average of some 50 kg per person (with children in the mix), this means that the lethal dose per person was in fact some 50 mg, so that 8,500 kg of hydrogen cyanide would have sufficed to kill some 170 million people, if taken orally! The amount of hydrogen cyanide per person needed for gassings depends on so many factors that it could only be estimated if all the architectural and technical features of the "gas chamber" used and the procedure applied were known. Not even Gerstein could have known all this.

*Waffen-SS*), whose headquarters were in Berlin, Knesebeckstraße 43/44,<sup>69</sup> they wrote (Kalthoff/Werner, p. 162):

"Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS in Berlin, Knesebeckstraße 43/44. It had research departments for chemistry, parasitology, bacteriology (Dr. Dötzer worked there, who used the collaboration with Dr. Bruno Tesch for his publications), [70] for climatology, zoology and water hygiene. In the water-hygiene department, Gerstein had made a name for himself with the invention of a delousing device for uniforms and underwear that worked with steam, [71] for which his superior, Joachim Mrugowski, commended him."

However, the two authors treat the whole matter with a disconcerting superficiality. Gerstein's mission is trivialized by them with a silly observation (*ibid.*, p. 165):

"The hydrogen cyanide picked up by Gerstein in Kolin in 1942 was not used to murder people. In the Belzec and Treblinka Extermination Camps (the camps of 'Aktion Reinhard'), mass murder took place with engine exhaust, not with Zyklon B."

But this orthodox "fact" cannot exclude that hydrogen cyanide was actually used there for experimental purposes. To exclude it, the two authors would have had to quote Gerstein himself. They also say nothing about the fact that Gerstein had picked up bottled *liquid* hydrogen cyanide, although they themselves give the following warnings (*ibid.*, p. 238):

"Liquid HCN: The transport took place in steel, aluminum or thick-walled glass bottles. There is a risk of decomposition through polymerization, but also of explosiveness in high concentrations with air."

With a minimum of honesty, and by virtue of their own well-documented study, they should have found it absurd to assume that Gerstein took liquid hydrogen cyanide instead of Zyklon B for his phantom mission. Indeed, any honest historian should consider such a mission completely pointless already due to the following orthodox "facts":

- 1. Gerstein was a specialist in the use of Zyklon B for disinfestation purposes.
- 2. The alleged experts on the use of Zyklon B for the purpose of extermination were to be found at Auschwitz, where the homicidal gassing installation called "Bunker 2" is said to have been put into operation on June 30, 1942.

The twelve invoices made out to Gerstein were sent to Leipzigerstraße 31/32, Berlin, which was neither the Institute's headquarters nor Gerstein's home address, which in 1944 was "Lützowstraße 47 I" (PS-2170, p. 12) or "Bülowstraße 47 I" (PS-1553, p. 10). What, then, was located at Leipzigerstraße 31/32? The answer is surprising: a restaurant/wine shop called "Rheinische Winzer Stuben"! (See Document 15). This false address has an obvious relationship to the fact that Degesch ended up with 17,000 RM of unpaid Zyklon-B invoices as mentioned earlier. This duplicity raises further disturbing questions about Gerstein's trustworthiness.

But also of Gerstein, as mentioned earlier.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> With such qualifications, Gerstein could be at best a "steam chamber" specialist of Treblinka!

- 3. In July 1942, the Auschwitz Camp received 475.2 kg of Zyklon B, or 396 cans of 1.2 kg each (see Mattogno 2015, p. 70).
- 4. No later than August 6, 1942, as noted earlier, the Lublin-Majdanek Camp received 540 kg of Zyklon B, or 360 cans of 1.5 kg each.
- 5. Despite the presumed failure of Gerstein's mission, Zyklon B was allegedly introduced at Lublin-Majdanek in 1943 for the purpose of extermination.
- 6. On February 19, 1943, Erich Muhsfeldt was sent on a mission from Lublin to Auschwitz and brought with him SS *Oberscharführer* Anton Endres, a non-commissioned officer of the camp's health services (SDG: *Sanitäts-dienstgrad*) who "was to learn about the Auschwitz disinfestation installations and the method used to kill people with gas in the gas chambers," after which gassings with Zyklon B began in Lublin-Majdanek (Kranz, p. 222):
- 7. Auschwitz is about 400 km from Lublin.

Therefore, if one does not want to stolidly persist in attributing this absurd Holocaust yarn to the SS, making them a coven of mentally retarded people, the story should look something like this: an SS expert from Auschwitz would have been sent to Lublin, taking a few cans of Zyklon B along, or better still, he would have picked them up directly at Lublin-Majdanek, and he would have done his job within a few days. The conversion of the Bełżec and Treblinka Diesel gas chambers into Zyklon-B chambers based on the model of "Bunker 2" would have required only the creation of an adequate number of introduction openings for Zyklon B in the roof or the side walls of the existing buildings.

In this context, one cannot help but highlight what Kuwałek reports: in 1971, 36 steel bottles were found – no one knows where – which apparently were cylinders over one meter high with a circumference of 45 centimeters. The investigation of these containers "ascertained" that they had contained "prussic acid or hydrogen cyanide." The words "Rommenhöller" and "Berlin Kohlens[...]." were legible on the cylinders.

"This company could indeed produce prussic acid, although its production focused on carbon monoxide and carbon dioxide."

For Kuwałek, these cylinders were the "trace" of the first killing experiments in Bełżec. And here is the ultimate intellectual pearl of Kuwałek's mental effusions (Kuwałek, pp. 127f.):

"However, the experiments with the use of gas in cylinders were undoubtedly ineffective, mainly due to the need for frequent and expensive transport from Germany."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Minutes of the interrogation of E. Muhsfeldt of Sept. 8, 1947. AGK, NTN, 144, p. 91.

Therefore, the company "Rommenhöller" specialized in the production of carbon monoxide (*Kohlenmonoxid*) and carbon dioxide (*Kohlendioxid*), but allegedly could also produce hydrogen cyanide, which is Kuwałek's opportunistic conjecture. Kalthoff and Werner never mention this company, and it can be safely assumed that it never had anything to do with hydrogen cyanide. The engraving "*Kohlens*[...]" on the steel bottles is reconcilable only with the German terms for carbonic acid (*Kohlensäure*) or carbon dioxide (*Kohlenstoffdioxid*), that is, simple carbon dioxide, which is well known to be *not* toxic. Therefore, the company "Rommenhöller," which did not produce hydrogen cyanide, would have filled the aforementioned cylinders intended for carbon dioxide with – liquid hydrogen cyanide!

The inefficiency of gassing people with cylinders of liquid hydrogen cyanide, as stated by Kuwałek, would have applied in the same way to the claimed liquid-hydrogen-cyanide bottles of Gerstein's mission. In fact, if one follows the logic of Gerstein's rantings, he would have converted the gas chambers at Bełżec and Treblinka not in a way to make them fit for use with Zyklon B, but for the "Galardi procedure," which consisted in pouring liquid hydrogen cyanide from a bottle into a bowl or directly on the floor – which was evidently totally unfeasible for gassing people, as mentioned earlier. Hence, subsequent gassings at Bełżec and Treblinka would always have required liquid hydrogen cyanide.

I close this brief digression on Holocaust teratology with a final observation. If we follow Gerstein's narrative, Globocnik used Diesel-engine-exhaust gases at Bełżec, Majdanek, Sobibór and Treblinka for mass murder, but he wanted this system to be changed to that of hydrogen cyanide. This took place on August 17, 1942. Now, in "his" camp *par excellence*, that of Lublin-Majdanek, carbon monoxide in steel bottles was allegedly introduced a short while later instead! "Carbon monoxide began to be used in September or October 1942" (Kranz, p. 222), although "there are no documents relating to the supply of carbon monoxide" (*ibid.*, p. 223).<sup>73</sup>

In an attempt to justify the follies of their witnesses, the Holocaust orthodoxy inevitably becomes entangled in their own folly.

Returning to Kalthoff and Werner, with regard to the Zyklon-B supplies of 1943 and 1944, they cite the two trials against Dr. Peters mentioned earlier, without any reference to Gerstein's phantom supply of 8,500 kg of hydrogen cyanide. In this regard, they claim that "Gerstein meant absorbed liquid hydrogen cyanide (= Zyklon B), but without warning agent" (Kalthoff/Werner, Note 2, p. 161), but, if he had meant this – since he was an expert in the sector – wouldn't he have written this explicitly?

The two steel bottles found in an annex of one of the claimed Majdanek gas-chamber buildings (behind Building 41) contained carbon dioxide, not carbon monoxide; see Graf/Mattogno, pp. 143f.

Regarding the targeted victim group of these phantom 8,500 kg of hydrogen cyanide, Gerstein wrote that he did not know who they were, but made some hypotheses:

"On the basis of the number [8 million], I thought of the inmates of the concentration camps and of the foreign workers, but also of the officers, of the German clergy, and of the prisoners of war." (PS-2170, p. 9: "Ich dachte der Zahl [8 Millionen] nach an die Insassen der Konzentrationslager und die ausländischen Arbeiter, aber auch an die Offiziere, die Deutsche Pfarrerschaft und an die Kriegsgefangenen.")

This is a somewhat foolish hypothesis, given that he understood that the killing had to take place "in a kind of reading or club room"! Such ramblings were even more odd, since Günther did not even know whether hydrogen cyanide would really be used for mass murder:

"Günther said that he did not yet know and could not yet discern whether, when, for what purpose, for which group of people the poison will or will not be used." (PS-2170, p. 8: "Günther sagte, er wisse noch nicht und könne noch nicht übersehen, ob, wann, wozu [sic] welchem Zweck, für welchen Personenkreis das Gift gebraucht oder auch nicht gebraucht werde.")

# About Günther's alleged order, Gerstein specified:

"The poison was to be delivered to his office in Kurfürstenstrasse and kept there in a shed that he showed me." (PS-2170, p. 8: "Das Gift sollte in seine Dienststelle in der Kurfürstenstrasse geliefert werden und dort in einem Schuppen, den er mir zeigte, verwahrt werden.")

Gerstein explained that this was too dangerous, that he could not take that responsibility, and that he managed to convince him "with difficulty [...] to keep the poison in the Oranienburg and Auschwitz Concentration Camps" (PS-2170, p. 8), where he made it disappear immediately "for the purpose of disinfection" (PS-2170, p. 9). This is another embellishment of the intentional lie exposed earlier: Gerstein claims that he let disappear the phantom 8,500 kg of hydrogen cyanide sent to Oranienburg and Auschwitz, and the twelve invoices (for much less) prove it!

But in this case, Gerstein would be solely and willfully responsible for the dispatch to Auschwitz of 1,185 kg of Zyklon B without warning agent. Therefore, in the eyes of the Frankfurt/Main Jury Court, he had to be even more guilty than Dr. Peters for having "participated in the murders committed in the former Concentration Camp Auschwitz as part of the National-Socialist human-extermination program, by delivering the poison Zyklon B without warning agent" in 1944!

Gerstein's further lies get increasingly ridiculous and grotesque. On another occasion, Günther, who was evidently affected by some gassing frenzy, is said to have asked Gerstein whether it was possible to poison the Jews detained at Theresienstadt by throwing "cans of hydrogen cyanide" ("Blausäure-

*dosen*") into the moat of the fortress where they were allowed to take walks. To thwart this plan, he declared that it was impossible. But he added:

"Later I found out that the SD obtained hydrogen cyanide in some other way and that they killed the Jews after all — who were supposed to be so lucky in Theresienstadt." (PS-2170, p. 9: "Ich habe dann später erfahren, daß sich der SD auf andere Weise doch Blausäure verschafft und die Juden — die es in Theresienstadt angeblich so besonders gut haben sollten — doch umgebracht hat.")

This is a humongous tomfoolery that is part of the most-vulgar black propaganda, of which Gerstein generously offers an entire compendium:

- 1. "On one day in Oranienburg, <u>I moreover saw several hundreds or even thousands</u> of homosexuals <u>disappear into the furnaces</u>." (PS-2170, p. 9: "Ich habe ferner in Oranienburg an einem Tage mehrere hunderte oder gar tausende Homosexueller in den Öfen verschwinden sehen."). "Another day in ORANIENBURG, I saw thousands of pederasts disappear without traces in a furnace." (D6.5.45, p. 13: "Un autre jour a ORANIENBURG, j'ai vu disparaitre sans traces des milliers de pederastes dans un fourneau.").
- 2. "I avoided visiting the concentration camps often, because it was customary particularly at Mauthausen Gusen near Linz to hang one or two prisoners in honor of the visitors." (PS-1553, p. 9: "J'ai évité de visiter souvent les champs [sic] de concentration, parcequ'il était usuel en préférence à Mauthausen Gusen près de Linz de pendre à l'honneur des visiteurs un ou deux prisoniere.")
- 3. "In Mauthausen, it was customary to make the Jews work at a high-altitude quarry. After some time, the service SS said: Be careful, there will be some accident within a few minutes! Indeed, one or two minutes later, a few Jews were thrown from the quarry, falling dead at our feet." (PS-1553, p. 9: "A Mauthausen, il était usuel de faire travailler les juifs à une carrière de grande altitude—. Après quelque temps les SS du service dirent: Attention, après quelque minutes il-y-aura quelque malheur! Vraiement, une ou deux minutes plus tard, quelques juifs fûrent précipités de la carrière, tombants morts à nos pieds."). According to this, Gerstein was also in Mauthausen, but in his interrogation by Judge Mattei, this camp does not appear among those he visited (M19.7.45, p. 28).
- 4. A certain Haller, who was at the same time an SS *Sturmbannführer* (major; PS-2170, p. 10) and a SS *Obersturmbannführer* (lieutenant colonel; T-1310, Ergänzungen, p. 2), told Gerstein that, after his arrival in Bromberg, he had prohibited the custom of killing Jewish children by smashing their heads against house walls, and that he had ordered them to be shot instead. On one occasion, two girls, who were either 3 and 5 years old (PS-2170, p. 10) or 5 and 8 years old (T-1310, Ergänzungen, p. 3), had begged

- him on their knees to spare them. "But of course, I had to have them shot too, said Haller." (PS-2170, p. 10: "Aber auch sie mußte ich natürlich erschiessen lassen, sagte Haller.").
- 5. Thousands of religious Poles maybe 8,000 (PS-2170, p. 10) or maybe 2,000 (D6.5.45, p. 14) were shot after having been forced to dig their own graves.
- 6. "The most-hideous concentration camps were by no means Belsen or Buchenwald. Mauthausen-Gusen near Linz on the Danube and Auschwitz were far worse. Millions of people have disappeared there in gas chambers and gas cars (mobile chambers)." (PS-2170, p. 9: "Die scheußlichsten Konzentrationslager waren übrigens keineswegs Belsen oder Buchenwald. Weit schlimmer waren Mauthausen-Gusen bei Linz an der Donau und Auschwitz. Dort sind Millionen von Menschen in Gaskammern und Gasautos (fahrbaren Kammern) verschwunden."; similar D6.5.45, pp. 12f.).
- 7. "In Auschwitz, millions of children alone were killed by holding a swab of hydrogen cyanide under their noses." (PS-2170, p. 9: "In Auschwitz wurden allein Millionen Kinder durch Unterhalten eines Blausäuetupfens [sic] unter die Nase getötet."). This phantom event took place at once at Auschwitz and "at the Ravensbrueck Concentration camp" (D6.5.45, p. 13: "dans le camps de concentration de RAVENBRUECK"). Perhaps these imaginary murders were carried out using the phantasmagorical hydrogencyanide vials!
- 8. Various experiments were carried out on the mentally ill: "Attempts have also been made with compressed air: people were put into cauldrons, into which compressed air was pressed by means of the usual asphalt-road compressors." (PS-2170, p. 10: "Auch mit Preßluft sind Versuche gemacht worden: Die Leute wurden in Kessel gesteckt, in die mittels der üblichen Asphaltstraßen-Kompressoren Preßluft eingedrückt wurde.").

Some might at least think of excusing this incredible series of ravings by resorting to the excuse of hyperbole, which is a feature of many testimonies. But Gerstein firmly insisted, even while under oath, on the literal truth of all his claims:

"All of my statements are literally true. Before God and all of humanity, I am fully aware of the extraordinary consequences of my recordings, and I take it on my oath that nothing of all that I have recorded is fictitious or invented, but everything is exactly as stated." (T-1310, p. 24: "Alle meine Angaben sind wörtlich wahr. Ich bin mir der ausserordentlichen Tragweite dieser meiner Aufzeichnungen vor Gott und der gesamten Menschheit voll bewusst und nehme es auf meinen Eid, dass nichts von allem, was ich regsitriert [sic] habe, erdichtet oder erfunden ist, sondern alles sich genau so verhält.")

"All my statements are true to the fullest extent. Before God and all of humanity, I am fully aware of the extraordinary consequences of my recordings, and I take it on my oath that nothing of all that I have recorded is fictitious or invented, but everything is exactly as stated." (PS-2170, p. 13: "Alle meine Angaben entsprechen in vollem Ausmaß der Wahrheit. Ich bin mir der aussenordentlichen Tragweite dieser meiner Aufzeichnungen vor Gott und gesamten Menschheit voll bewußt und nehme es auf meinen Eid, daß nichts von allem, was ich aufgezeichnet habe, erdichtet oder erfunden ist, sondern alles sich genau so verhält.")

"<u>I am ready to take an oath that all of my statements are totally true.</u>" (PS-1553, p. 9: "Je suis pret de preter un serment que tous mes déclarations sont totalement vraies.")

An even-more-serious perjury was committed by Reder in his declaration to the authorities of the Federal Republic of (West) Germany of December 7, 1954:

"I affirm the accuracy of my statement under oath."

Another, equally foolish attempt at justification consists in considering some of Gerstein's figures as mere errors of estimation made in good faith. For example, Georges Wellers commented (Wellers 1979, p. 31):

"It is undeniable that there are some glaring contradictions in the 'report,' some of which are real, for example, the surface of the gas chambers, and others are only apparent, such as their number.  $[^{74}...]$  There is moreover the assertion that in a room of 20 or 25  $m^2$  700 or 800 people are crowded together, which seems difficult to believe if one were to take literally both the surface area and the number of people indicated."

But this condition was set by Gerstein himself, who claimed that all his statements were "<u>literally</u> true" ("wörtlich wahr").

Wellers then explains that the dimensions of the gas chambers given by Gerstein were merely a

"It is evidently an estimate with the 'naked eye' with all the approximation that this implies, especially on the part of a man who is deeply and violently shaken by what he sees in 1942, and who was always emotionally escalated in 1945, in the midst of defeat, when he wrote his 'report'. This explains why sometimes he gives 4 m x 5 m of surface area and sometimes 5 x 5." (ibid., p. 30: "Il s'agit de toute évidence d'une estimation à 'l'oeil nu' avec tout ce que cela comporte d'approximation surtout de la part d'un homme qui est profondément et violemment frappé par ce qu'il voit en 1942 et qui est resté toujours au comble de l'émotion en 1945, en pleine défaite, en rédigeant son 'rapport'. Ceci explique que tantôt il indique 4 x 5 m de surface et tantôt 5 x 5.")

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> In fact, there is no contradiction in this regard, neither real nor apparent.

The fact is, however, that Gerstein entered the gas chambers when they were empty, on the day he did not see any dead inmates, and then, when he saw them die, he began to diligently time the victims' agony like a zealous extermination bureaucrat, so that he couldn't then have been "deeply and violently shaken." It should also be kept in mind that Gerstein was an engineer, so even when estimating the size of a chamber "with the 'naked eye'," his error wouldn't have been huge, and it is even less likely that he would have mistaken a rectangle for a square. As for the 700-800 people, Wellers states that Gerstein did not provide "a precise figure that he had no way of establishing, but an estimate expressing the extreme crowding" (*ibid.*).

But even this explanation is refuted by Gerstein himself with his absurd calculations examined earlier. Furthermore, Gerstein clearly states in this context:

"Wirth is right, if the SS helps out a little, 750 people can be accommodated in 45 cubic meters!"

That number was therefore not Gerstein's estimate, but a number given by Wirth, which was assumed to be correct by Gerstein, who subsequently "verified" it mathematically.

On the other hand, from where Gerstein stood when the drama is said to have unfolded, he could get a fairly accurate idea of the number of victims; he could even count them:

"I myself am standing with Hauptmann Wirth up on the ramp <u>between the</u> <u>death chambers</u>." (PS-2170, p. 4: "Ich selbst stehe mit Hauptmann Wirth oben auf der Rampe zwischen den Todeskammern.")

"between the death chambers" means that Gerstein was in the corridor, between the two sets of rooms; consequently, all the victims marched past him and Wirth.

The question of the 750 people, which is much-more-complex, will be explored in Part 4.

The justification of the estimate "with the 'naked eye" doesn't hold water for other figures either, such as the reported height of the mountains of shoes or clothes -35 or 40 meters. Even if Gerstein were wrong by over 25%, which would still be excessive for an engineer (who could take the gas-chamber building, the watchtowers or the trees as reference points), the figures would still be absurd.

But the question does not end there, because it is still necessary to resolve the jarring contradictions between the 1943 text "*Tötungsanstalten in Polen*" ("Killing Facilities in Poland") on the one hand and the collection of subsequent writings of 1945 on the other. I list here only the essential ones:

1. The circumstances of Gerstein's visit to the "killing facilities" of Bełżec (here "Belsjek") and Treblinka are in total contrast to those described in 1945. Gerstein is not unexpectedly chosen by the RSHA for the putative

- top-secret mission, but takes the initiative himself: he tries to get in touch with SS officers in Poland, earns their trust, and manages to "get permission" ("toestemming te krijgen") to visit two of the four "killing facilities."
- 2. Treblinka is located "about 80 km north of Warsaw." In the 1945 versions, it is located 120 km NNE of Warsaw.
- 3. Gerstein was unable to enter the other two "killing facilities," that is, Majdanek and Sobibór. In 1945, however, Gerstein stated to the contrary that he had visited either Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, but not Majdanek, or Bełżec, Treblinka and Majdanek, but not Sobibór.
- 4. The transports consisted of cattle cars with 120 people in each. In the 1945 versions, there is talk of a train of 45 cars with 6,700 people, on average 148 people per car.
- 5. "In normal weather conditions, about 90% of them arrive alive, although once, last summer, it happened that, due to a lack of water, 50% died." In the 1945 reports, "only" 1,450 of these 6,700 deportees died, less than 22%.
- 6. As soon as the deportees arrived, they were gathered in special huts. In the 1945 versions, they are left out in the open.
- 7. The "gassing" took place "the next day or a few days later" ("de andere dag of enkele dagen later"). In the 1945 versions, it takes place on the same day of the transport's arrival.
- 8. 700-800 people were herded into the killing building (*gebouw*). In the 1945 versions, 700-800 people are crammed into a single "gas chamber."
- 9. "Ukrainian criminals" cut the hair of the *all* victims, "men and women," whereas in the 1945 versions, Jews of the "labor commando" cut only the women's hair.
- 10. The "gassing" was carried out by "a big tractor" ("een groote tractor"). In the 1945 versions, there is only talk of a diesel engine.
- 11. The victims all died "within an hour" ("binnen het uur"). In the 1945 versions, 32 minutes were enough.
- 12. "In each facility, the number of killings [batches] is recorded statistically." This is in contradiction with the French report of April 26, 1945: "In Belcek [sic] and tréblinka [sic], we did not bother to count the number of people killed with any exactitude." (PS-1553, p. 7: "A Belcek [sic] et à tréblinka [sic], on n'est pas se donné la peine de compter d'une manière quelquement exacte le nombre des hommes tués.").
- 13. "Three to four killings are carried out per day, i.e. within 24 hours. Hence, this results for the 4 facilities in a total of 8,000-9,000 deaths per day." In the 1945 versions, the three camps of Bełżec, Treblinka and Sobibór have a maximum combined extermination capacity of 60,000 people per day, and an average of 44,500.

14. "In total, 6 and a half million men have already perished in this way, including 4 million Jews and 2-and-a-half-million mentally ill and so-called enemies of the Germans." This obviously false figure is in contradiction with the mutually contradictory and absurd figures of the 1945 reports: 25 million or 20 million.

The March 1943 report was written with a relatively fresh memory, at the latest seven months after Gerstein's claimed visit to Bełżec, so it should form the standard for assessing the complex of writings known as the "Gerstein Report," which date from late April through mid-July of 1945; but instead, Gerstein's 1943 text was evidently only the beginning of his literary delirium.

Saul Friedländer reports that Gerstein, suffering from diabetes, had been forced to frequently interrupt his military training course since 1941 due to this illness that caused repeated "precomatous conditions which explained his blanking out and his peculiar reactions," as a certain Dr. Nissen wrote to Gerstein's widow, which "might have partially explained a number of things, notably the strange and wild look that was observed by a number of people who saw him," as Friedländer observed (Friedländer 1969, p. 174). Friedländer even spoke of the "schizoid aspect of Gerstein's personality" (Friedländer 1967, p. 27).

And in fact, the "Gerstein Report" cannot be the testimony of a sane, lucid and balanced person, but rather the testimony of a lying visionary or a visionary liar.

Tregenza expressed it as follows (Tregenza 2000, p. 243):

"According to the current state of research, the Gerstein material on Belżec must also be called a questionable source, and in some respects, it must even be classified as a fantasy."

# 3.4. Gerstein's Guarantors

This is fully confirmed by the statements of his acquaintances, which show that Gerstein told each contact a different version of the alleged incident.

In June 1944, the Swiss diplomat Paul Hochstrasser met Gerstein in Berlin. He later reported what he had learned from the SS officer in a typescript titled "Notes on extermination measures under the rule of National Socialism" ("Notizen betreffend Vernichtungsmassnahmen unter der Herrschaft des Nationalsozialismus. Für Herrn Prof. Dr. Carl Ludwig in Basel") dated "Hamburg, 25. Juli 1955." In these "Notes" on Gerstein's statement, Hochstrasser wrote on pages 3f.:

The document was sent to me in 1983 at my request by the Federal Archives of Bern without any archival reference, but Daniel Bourgeois provides the following reference: E 2001 (E) 1970/217/206, AF. (Bourgeois 1998, Note 3, p. 141).

"G.[erstein] was repeatedly in extermination camps to inspect the disinfection. Shortly before the meeting in June 1944, he had been in the Berblenka [Treblinka] camp (Government [occupied Poland]), and during the three-hour get-together (Gerstein, liaison man and I), he was still visibly impressed by these experiences. [...] In a locked hall, they were so tightly packed that no one could fall over. Diesel-engine exhaust gases were then let in. The killing process took 1-1/2 hours, because the influx of gases was irregular. [...] A difficult problem was the removal of the corpses: mass graves, chem. destruction or incineration. All three types have been tried. Because of the large quantity, the following procedure was ultimately used there: In large pits, the corpses (many supposedly still moved) were piled up in layers by the hundreds (see above comment on trucks with tipping devices in Dachau), doused with gasoline or the like, and burned as much as possible to make room for the next delivery. Among others, a professor from a West-German university was charged with examining a radical elimination procedure of the corpses. However, no sufficiently effective method was found."

The contradictions with other versions of the "Gerstein Report" are obvious. Gerstein had gone to the "extermination camps" "repeatedly," and not just once. He had visited the camp of "Berblenka," that is, Treblinka, "Shortly before the meeting in June 1944," an expression that cannot refer to a visit in August 1942. The Bełżec Camp is never mentioned, and the whole description of the alleged extermination refers to Treblinka. Gerstein's assignment concerned the inspection of "the disinfection" rather than implementing changes to the killing system, that is, the replacement of diesel-engine exhaust gases with hydrogen cyanide. The killing took place "in a locked hall," in the singular, and not in four chambers, and it lasted for 90 minutes instead of 32 minutes – plus two hours and 49 minutes of trying to start the engine. Even the attempts at eliminating corpses through "chem.[ical] destruction or incineration" are in contrast with the other versions, as well as the cremation technique with liquid fuels in the pits themselves. The "professor from a West-German university" could only be Prof. Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, who was put in charge of "examining a radical elimination procedure of the corpses." According to the German report of May 4, 1945, however, Pfannenstiel joined Gerstein "more by accident," only "because there was still a free seat in the car" (PS-2170, p. 3: "da noch ein Platz im Auto frei war"), that is, he did not have to carry out any assignment at the Bełżec Camp.

At the aforementioned trial against Gerhard Peters, the former DEGESCH director, who held the patent and production license for Zyklon B, various witnesses spoke of their meetings with Gerstein. The verdict of March 28, 1949 refers to this as follows (Rüter *et al.*, pp. 147f.):

"The reason for his [Gerstein's] mission to Belcec [sic] in August 1942, according to his communication to the witness [Hermann] Eh.[lers], was to take

measures there against the infestation with rats that was getting out of control due to mass burials."

#### Witness Armin Peters stated that Gerstein showed him

"<u>a top-secret, official letter</u> that had been delivered to him by a courier a few hours ago. It came from the then Higher SS and Police Leader in Lublin, who used this route to request a monthly supply of 500 kg of hydrogen cyanide for 'pest-control purposes' from Gerstein and to personally commission him with the procurement. [...]

As far as I can remember, he procured the first delivery of hydrogen cyanide from 'Degesch,' and transported it by truck to Lublin himself." (ibid., p. 148)

This story contradicts all the versions of the "Gerstein Report" of 1945, both regarding the origin of the order (which was allegedly given to him by the RSHA, through SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther rather than the *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer* of Lublin Odilo Globocnik), and the quantity of hydrogen cyanide (100 or 260 kg, rather than 500), which moreover is said to have been a unique delivery, not a monthly recurring one.

Bishop Otto Dibelius, invariably cited as the guarantor of Gerstein's trust-worthiness, described his meeting with this SS officer in the following way (Dibelius, p. 141):

"He stated the following: The SS had instructed him to work out a procedure for eliminating a large number of corpses without polluting the air or leaving any other unpleasant traces. With this assignment, he was sent to one of the large concentration camps. There he witnessed an incineration operation: the train cars rolled in, jammed full of people, mostly Jews, men, women, children; undressing; marching to the gassing facility under the leather whips of the SS; forcing people into the gas oven with incessant cries of desperation; the engine starts; the screams fall silent; the corpses are dragged out through the wide side doors; the teeth are checked, and the gold fillings are broken out; finally the corpses are thrown into a deep pit; soil on top; done!

Kurt Gerstein said this with a half-choked voice."

This story also presents various evident and inexplicable contradictions with respect to the versions of 1943 and 1945, in particular regarding Gerstein's assignment, which here is said to have concerned corpse elimination rather than gas-chamber conversion.

# 3.5. Baron Göran von Otter

I already mentioned Gerstein's meeting with Baron von Otter, the last issue to address in this part of my study. Gerstein recounted:

"There [in Warsaw], when I tried in vain to get a bed in a sleeping car, I met the secretary of the Swedish embassy in Berlin, Baron von Otter. Still under the fresh impression of the terrible events, I told him everything with the request that he report this to his government and the Allies immediately, since every day of delay would have to cost the lives of thousands and tens of thousands more. He asked me for a reference, which I gave him to General Superintendent Dr. Otto Dibelius, Berlin, Brüderweg 2, Lichterfelde West, a trusted friend of Pastor Martin Niemöller and a member of the church resistance movement against Nazism. I met Mr. von Otter two more times at the Swedish embassy. In the meantime he has reported to Stockholm and informed us that this report had had a significant impact on Swedish-German relations." (T-1310, p. 19: "Dort [in Warschau] traf ich, als ich vergeblich ein Schlafwagenbett zu erhalten versuchte, in Zuge den Sekretär der Schwedischen Gesandtschaft in Berlin, Baron von Otter, Ich habe noch unter dem frischen Eindruck der entsetzlichen Ereignisse diesem alles erzählt mit der Bitte, dies seiner Regierung und den Alliierten sofort zu berichten, da jeder Tag Verzögerung weiteren Tausenden und 10Tausenden das Leben kosten müsse. Er bat mich um eine Referenz, als welche ich ihm Herrn Generalsuperintendenten D.Otto Dibelius, Berlin, Brüderweg 2, Lichterfelde West, angab, einen vertrauten Freund des Pfarrers Martin Niemöller und Mitglied der kirchlichen Widerstandsbewegung gegen den Nazismus. Ich traf Herrn v.Otter noch 2 mal in der schwedischen Gesandtschaft. Er hat inzwischen nach Stockholm berichtet und teilte wir mit, dass dieser Bericht erheblichen Einfluss auf die Schwedisch-Deutschen Beziehungen gehabt habe.")

# Gerstein found a way to contradict himself here too:

"Despite my passing on of these things in August 1942 to the Swedish legation in Berlin, apparently these figures were simply not believed." (PS-2170, p. 7: "Trotz meiner Weitergabe dieser Dinge im August 1942 an die Schwedische Gesandtschaft in Berlin glaubte man 2-mal anscheinend einfach diese Zahlen nicht.")

This refers to his delusion of 20 million victims, among his other figures.

From the perspective of this study, the whole question boils down to what exactly Gerstein related to Baron Göran von Otter.

Historian Walter Laqueur, who researched the matter carefully, wrote (Laqueur 2012, pp. 48f.):

"The question of what became of this report has been a matter of much speculation and it can now be answered with some assurance. Von Otter at first composed a written account of his dramatic meeting, but then decided not to send it with the diplomatic mail since he was to return to Stockholm within a week of the event. [...] Following a request made by the present writer, access was first given to the von Otter file in February 1980. But the only document found was a letter by von Otter to Viscount Lagerfelt at the Swedish legation in London."

This letter has never been published, and we only know the brief summary of its contents as given by W. Laqueur, which is certainly not irreproachable, be-

cause it states that it contains details concerning the extermination procedure in Bełżec (*ibid.*, p. 49), yet in reality, the letter only contains the words "all the details."

In 1983, when preparing the documentation for my 1985 study *Il rapporto Gerstein*," I obtained from the Riksarkivet (National Archives) in Stockholm a photocopy of the letter in question, of which I gave a thorough summary in the chapter dedicated to von Otter (Mattogno 1985, pp. 89f.). Here I present the complete translation:<sup>76</sup>

"Helsingsfors [Helsinki], July 23, 1945 Strictly confidential

First secretary of the legation Baron Lagerfelt, London.

On my return journey from a visit to Warsaw, which I made by train in the last days of August 1942 [sista dagarna i augusti 1942], a German SS man came up to me after he had learned that I was a Swedish diplomat.

He told me that he had something extremely important to tell me, and I suggested that he take advantage of the long journey to talk about it. After a mental breakdown, which the man overcame only with difficulty, he reported that he was returning from an assignment of several days at a corpse factory in Belzec [vid en likfabrik i Belzec], which lies a little east of Lublin. He then described the whole gassing procedure [hela gasningsförfarandet] and gave me all the details [alla detaljer] which I requested in order to check regarding the transport conditions, the technical procedure, the reaction of the victims, the SS guard personnel and the performing Ukrainian workers [verkställande ukrainska arbetarnas], the treatment of victims before and after the execution, the salvaging of jewels, gold teeth and money set aside, the manner of burial, etc. I saw documents, hydrogen-cyanide orders, identity card and more [dokument, cyanvätebeställningar, identitetskort m.m.].

The man's purpose, according to what he told me, was to draw the attention of a neutral power to what was going on in Germany, and he entertained the idea that the German people would not want to support the Nazi government even for a moment if knowledge of the extermination of people were to spread and were to be confirmed by an impartial foreign authority.

He had also referred the matter to a high Protestant pastor who had an attitude of opposition, the superintendent Dibelius, with whom I myself have compared his statements and received confirmation of the congruence in this regard as well as the trustworthiness and identity of the man. On this occasion, I also received certain confirmation of the information received regarding the background of my guarantor's participation in the extermination action. This consisted in the fact that the man, who had never engaged in political activity and even less had been a Nazi, had enlisted for service in the SS to receive confirmation by this way of his suspicions on the causes of the fact that a large

Riksarkivet, Stockholm, Archive of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Vol. HP 1051 [filing system of the 1920]. See Document 14.

number of patients had died in the years 1941-1942 in hospitals for the mentally ill, including a close relative whom he loved very much. He had thought that he would have had the opportunity to clarify the matter by enlisting in the health section of the SS, which was the name of the organization that set up the death factories, since as an engineer he had dealt with health issues.

The event has occupied my thoughts very much, and I believe that the least I can do is to try somehow to inform the competent authority that this member of the extermination section of the SS has made an attempt to impede the continuation of the operation, and that he, as far as I am aware, did not actively participate in the procedure.

The man's name is engineer Kurt Gerstein. He was born around 1907, at that time he lived in Bülowstrasse, probably at no. 49, he is originally from Braunschweig, if I remember correctly, or from these regions, and his office, SS-Sanitätsabteilung, had branches in Giesebrechtstrasse. I have no idea whether the man is still alive.

He visited me at the embassy some six months after [något halvår efter] our first meeting to inquire about what we had been able to do, and judging by his appearance on that occasion, he could take his own life at any time out of desperation for what was happening in his country.

I now feel relieved of this matter here, and I would be grateful if you would conscientiously consider whether there is any way to bring this information to the attention of the competent war-crime investigators so that the man can be treated with regard to his own actions as described by me.

Please inform me at the next opportunity. Von Otter [handwritten signature]."

The other documents contained in the von-Otter file are an "Aide-Memoire" written in English by Baron Lagerfelt and dated August 7, 1945,<sup>77</sup> in which the Swedish diplomat summarized von Otter's letter without naming him,<sup>78</sup> and a "strictly confidential" letter dated London, August 14, 1945, in which Lagerfelt informed von Otter that he had transmitted the aforementioned "Aide-Memoire" to his "opposite number at the Foreign Office."

These two documents were published in French translations by Poliakov in 1964 (Poliakov 1964a, pp. 13f.) and subsequently reprinted by Roques (Chelain 1988, pp. 460-462).

The letter of July 23, 1945 demonstrates first of all that von Otter had never before reported about this matter to his government, not even verbally, since thanks to it he felt "relieved of this matter here," which he had hitherto kept to himself as a secret that tormented him. Secondly, it shows that, when he wrote the letter, he had no "written account of his dramatic meeting" before his eyes, as Laqueur claimed, not even simple notebook notes, because in his letter, both the place and the date of Gerstein's birth are wrong:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> Lagerfert/BB Kungl. Svenska Beskickningen, "Aide-Memoire" London, 7th August, 1945.

<sup>78</sup> This letter was published in a 1955. German translation in Poliakov/Wulf, pp. 114f.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> Lagerfert/BB Kungl. Svenska Beskickningen, London 14th August 1945. Strängt förtroligt.

"He was born around 1907, at that time he lived in Bülowstrasse, probably at no. 49, he is originally from Braunschweig, if I remember correctly [...]."

In fact, he was born in 1905 in Münster. If we consider that Gerstein had shown von Otter various documents, including his identity card (*identittes-kort*), these errors are somewhat strange. Furthermore, the phrase "if I remember correctly" ("*om jag minns rätt*") confirms that the letter in question was written by von Otter without any contemporaneous written support, report or simple memo.

In contradiction to this, Gerstein wrote that, in the meantime, von Otter "has reported to Stockholm and informed us that this report had had a significant impact [*erheblichen Einfluss*] on Swedish-German relations," which is patently false, so that inevitably one of the two lied.

In his letter, von Otter states that Gerstein had claimed during their exchange while on the train from Warsaw to Berlin that he had "also referred the matter" (saken) to Superintendent Dibelius. From the context it is clear that "the matter" was Gerstein's idea of having the "knowledge of the extermination of people" ("kännedom om människoutrotningen") confirmed and disseminated by a neutral power, that is, the alleged mass extermination perpetrated in the Polish camps. However, when these two characters met, they were both still on the train from Warsaw to Berlin, so at that point, Gerstein, who had just left Treblinka, could not yet have told Dibelius about this.

If Gerstein told Dibelius later what Dibelius claimed about it – the procedure of eliminating corpses, the incineration operation, the gas oven, as mentioned earlier – it is difficult to see how von Otter could have obtained from Dibelius a confirmation of Gerstein's trustworthiness. Moreover, Dibelius seems to have been anything but convinced that Gerstein was telling the truth before meeting von Otter, and he himself felt that Otter was dispelling his doubts rather than the other way around:

"A few days later, Dr. Dibelius went on, von Otter approached him with a request for information about Gerstein. When the Swede, too, told him about the conversation in the express train, Dr. Dibelius said he felt his doubts cease."

In fact, Dibelius had considered Gerstein's story so terrible that he had had a hard time making himself believe it ("Who knew...", p. 22). Finally, von Otter, not to be outdone by Dibelius, declared in a letter to Helmut Franz of April 2, 1948 that it was Dibelius more than anything or anyone else who convinced him that Gerstein was trustworthy (Franz, pp. 92f.):

"[...] the confirmation I received during our 10-hour conversation through documents he showed me, cross-examination, and later inquiries with Superintendent Dr. Dibelius etc. [...]

My control during the cross-examination and even more through the information provided by Dr. Dibelius completely confirm my view that Gerstein

was a deeply idealistic person who tried to do everything to prevent the calamity of Hitlerism."

Therefore, before meeting each other, both Dibelius and von Otter evidently had serious doubts about Gerstein's trustworthiness, and von Otter kept his skepticism evidently well into the post-war years. In fact, it is difficult to understand how two people having serious doubts about what Gerstein told them could share their doubts and emerge together with confidence. Yet that is what von Otter claimed more than ten years after the fact, because in an interview dating back to December 21, 1966, he blatantly contradicted himself, as his initial doubts about Gerstein's tale had suddenly turned into certainty of their veracity right from the start (Joffroy, p. 17):

"Coincidentally, a few weeks later I met Otto Dibelius at the Swedish Church in Berlin, during the installation ceremony of a Lutheran pastor. I managed to verify then that Gerstein hadn't been lying to me, had I not already been convinced by his story."

### Von Otter added (ibid.):

"We arrived in Berlin early. I went straight home. I was very agitated inside, anxious: the same day I spoke to my boss, and I wrote my report."

which, as explained earlier, is false. What version of his tale did Gerstein tell von Otter anyway? That of 1943, that of 1945, that which Dibelius claimed he heard from Gerstein, or yet another version? Von Otter's tale of the "corpse factory in Bełżec" (a typical term of anti-German black propaganda that does not appear in any of Gerstein's writings)<sup>80</sup> is vague and generic, and does not even cover six lines in the original letter; it does not even mention Jews or Treblinka.

If we assume that von Otter correctly reported Gerstein's claims, Gerstein referred to euthanasia "in the years 1941-1942," while the operation on Reich territory was notoriously halted in August 1941, and further stated that the health section of the SS (SS-Sanitätsabteilung), "was the name of that organization that set up the death factories," which is nonsense even from an orthodox point of view.

For his part, von Otter assured that he received a visit from Gerstein in Berlin "some six months" later, but this contradicts what Gerstein stated:

"<u>After a few weeks</u>, I saw Baron von Otter two more times." (PS-1553, p. 8: "Après quelques semaines j'ai vu encore deux fois le baron de Otter.")

It was only in 1964 that the Swedish diplomat finally decided to reveal "all the details" of what Gerstein had confided to him, but he brazenly plagiarized Léon Poliakov's article "Le dossier Kurt Gerstein," in which the latter had presented a highly manipulated version of Gerstein's French text of April 26,

<sup>80</sup> In Polish black propaganda, the equivalent also used by Reder (1946, p. 35) was "fabryka śmierci" – death factory.

1945, going so far as to falsify the floor area of the "gas chambers," as already pointed out earlier. Von Otter copied both Poliakov's manipulations and errors, as can be seen from the following two significant examples:

<u>Gerstein:</u> "45 waggons, contennants <u>6.700 personnes</u>, 1450 déjà morts à leur arrivée." (PS-1553, p. 6).

<u>Poliakov:</u> "45 wagons, contenant plus de <u>6.000 personnes</u>. 1450 déjà mortes à leur arrivée." (Poliakov 1964a, p. 8)

<u>Von Otter:</u> "45 Waggons, insgesamt mehr als <u>6.000 Menschen</u>. 1450 waren schon tot." (Braumann, p. 12)

<u>Gerstein:</u> "'Bien remplir' – le hauptmann Wirth a ordonné. Les hommes nus sont debout aux pieds des autres, 700-800 à <u>25 mètres quarrée</u>, à 45 m cube!" (PS-1553, p. 6)

<u>Poliakov:</u> "'Bien remplir', a ordonné Wirth, 700-800 sur <u>93 m²</u>." (Poliakov 1964a, p. 9)

<u>Von Otter:</u> "Man hatte 700 bis 800 Juden in jede der vier Kammern von je <u>93</u> <u>Quadratmetern</u> gepresst" (Braumann, p. 12)

Even the misspelling "Belsec" comes from Poliakov's text. Therefore, von Otter is at best a controversial and unreliable guarantor, not to mention mendacious.

From what I have stated above, one can draw the reasonable conclusion that Gerstein – assuming that the meeting on the train actually took place – told von Otter a story so inconclusive that the Swedish diplomat did not consider it worthy of even a brief report.

In confirmation of this we can adduce the story of Karl Yngve Vendel, during the war the Swedish consul in Stettin (now Szczecin). In mid-August 1942, he made a trip to East Prussia, where he gathered information on the persecution of the Jews. After his return to Berlin, Vendel wrote a "strictly confidential" report ("strängt förtroligt") of seven pages on August 20, 1942, in which the most terrible news concerning the alleged extermination of the Jews, albeit in an extremely imaginative way, was this:<sup>81</sup>

"In one city [stad], all Jews were gathered for what is officially announced as 'delousing.' At the entrance, they had to leave their clothes, which were immediately sent to the 'Spinnstoffinsamlingen' [Spinnstoffsammlung]; the delousing procedure instead consists of their gassing [förgasning], and then they could be placed in a specially prepared mass grave."

Von Otter's (alleged) report, which was of immensely superior value and importance, if it was actually written, was evidently deemed by the Swedish embassy in Berlin unworthy of even a meager note.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> Riksarkivet, Stockholm, HP 324-84, p. 4.

# Part 4:

# Reder versus Gerstein

# 4.1. Diesel or Gasoline Engine?

The extermination system alleged for the Bełżec Camp evolved in Polish literature and in that of Western countries in two different directions. In the latter, the Diesel-engine version advocated by the "Gerstein Report" immediately prevailed.

On January 30, 1946, the deputy attorney general of the French Republic, Charles Dubost, presented document PS-1553 as RF-350 to the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg. It had been found by a collaborator of Dubost among the documents seized by the Americans (Joffroy, p. 266). PS-1553 was a group of documents among which, as explained earlier, Gerstein's report dated "Rottweil 26 April 1945" and the twelve aforementioned Zyklon-B invoices were most-important. The "Gerstein Report" was accompanied by an "Assessment Report" dated "May 5, 1943 [recte: 1945]" by Major D.C. Evans and Mr. J.W. Haught, to the secretariat of the Combined Intelligence Objectives Subcommittee (CIOS), a London-based body that coordinated the U.S. and British intelligence services. The two authors of the Assessment Report described their chance encounter, in a requisitioned hotel at Rottweil, Germany, with Kurt Gerstein, who had given them his report of April 26, 1945.

During the trial, PS-1553 was at the center of a purely formal dispute on January 30, 1946 between the president of the Court and Dubost, which lasted into the afternoon session. Eventually, the document was accepted by the Court, but only the twelve Zyklon-B invoices were given great prominence. The "Gerstein Report" was relegated to the background; it was simply "added" to the invoices (IMT, Vol. VI, pp. 332-364). But already on July 4, 1945, the Parisian newspaper *France Soir* had published Gerstein's imaginative "confession" under the headline "*J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour*" ("I exterminated up to 11,000 people a day"), as mentioned in Chapter 3.1., and its content was even broadcast on the radio (Joffroy, p. 248).

The report of April 26, 1945 was translated into German on January 14, 1947,<sup>82</sup> and this translation was partially read during the session of January 16, 1947, of "The Medical Case" (also called the Doctors' Trial); Document PS-1553, presented as Exhibit 428, was admitted by the Court.<sup>83</sup> A partial English translation of the report was published in the *Trials of War Criminals*, specifically as Exhibit 428 (Vol. 1, pp. 865-870).

<sup>82</sup> Translation of Document 1553-PS. Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes. The translation certificate is signed by Leo Ratzendorfer and is dated "14, Januar 1947."

Militärgerichtshof, Fall 1, Nürnberg, session of January 16, 1947, pp. 1806-1815. An excerpt from the document is shown on pp. 1808-1814; the court's decision to accept the document as evidence is on p. 1815.

Document PS-1553 was subsequently submitted during the IG-Farben Trial. In the afternoon session of the session on November 26, 1947, Dr. Hans Seidl, who defended Walter Dürrfeld, raised two objections against the admission of the report, first because it was an unsworn statement, and also because the witness had disappeared without a trace. The president of the Tribunal rejected the first objection, but accepted the second. However, he considered the twelve invoices on the supplies of Zyklon B contained in the document to be convincing, but in the procedural documents, PS-1553 was published in full in photocopy, including the report of April 26, 1945.

In 1949, Gerstein's tale was discussed during the trial against G. Peters, and in 1955 during his appeal trial, as mentioned earlier.

During the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (April 1961-May 1962), Document PS-1553 was accepted by the Court as T-1309, and an excerpt of the report was read out in the courtroom during the 67th session (June 6, 1961; State of Israel, Vol. III, pp. 1227-1229).

The verdict of the trial against Josef Oberhauser (January 18-21, 1965), accepted Gerstein's story with regard to the alleged gassing procedure, and it sanctioned that the gassings were carried out by means of a Diesel engine.

For the purposes of the present study, we may leave it at that.

In the wake of the Gerstein Report, orthodox Holocaust historiography also accepted what Globocnik presumably told Gerstein in Lublin, namely that the gas chambers of the Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka Camps all operated "with Diesel exhaust gases."

This was explicitly confirmed for Treblinka by the Düsseldorf Jury Court in the verdict of the trial against Kurt Franz (September 3, 1965; Rückerl, p. 203), while for Sobibór, the verdict of the Hagen Jury Court of December 20, 1966 (trial against the camp personnel) mentioned an engine without specifying the type (*ibid.*, p. 163). The uncertainty of the Court probably depended on the fact that various defendants spoke of a gasoline engine (*Benzinmotor*), although in relation to the first alleged gassing building (Franz Hödl, in an interrogation of March 29, 1966, even spoke of the simultaneous presence of two engines, one gasoline and one Diesel, although the latter was allegedly not used<sup>87</sup>). The most-qualified witness, Erich Bauer, the alleged "Gasmeister" of Sobibór, declared, however:<sup>88</sup>

Official Record. United States Military Tribunals Nürnberg. Case No. 6 Tribunal VI. U.S. v. Carl Krauch et al. Volume 13a. Transcripts (German). 25 November – 17 December 1947, p. 4440. (National Archives Microfilm Publications. Microfilm Publication M892. Records of the United States. Nuernberg War Crimes Trials. United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al. (Case VI). August 14, 1947-July 30, 1948. Roll 50).

<sup>85</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 4440f.

National Archives Microfilm Publications; *ibid.*, Roll 532: Document No. 1553-PS. Prosecution Exhibit No. 1791.

StA [Staatsanwaltschaft] Dortmund, Aprilmap [sic] 1966 Js 27/61, p. 32.
 Interrogation of October 6, 1965. Hagen StA.DO SOB 66 PM okt 65, p. 179.

"<u>Later</u> the machine house was enlarged and <u>a new engine – Diesel engine</u> – installed."

Therefore, Sobibór's second gassing building was also equipped with a Diesel engine.

This, moreover, was always implied by orthodox Holocaust historiography, as Barbara Distel wrote again in 2008 in an authoritative collection of orthodox Holocaust papers (Distel, p. 378).

The 1984 article by U.S. engineer Friedrich Paul Berg "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," which appeared in 1994 in an improved and expanded German translation in an anthology of revisionist articles (Berg 1994; 2019), demonstrated scientifically the utter ineffectiveness of Diesel engines for killing purposes, especially if compared with gasoline engines, and even more-so with producer-gas generators, which were used by hundreds of thousands of internal-combustion-engine vehicles in wartime Europe. These gas generators "smoldered" wet coal or wood and produced a gas mixture rich in highly toxic carbon monoxide that was then used to fuel the engine. Berg's paper upset the certainties of orthodox Holocaust historians, who could not continue to attribute such a degree of foolishness to the top ranks of the SS. They then tried to fend off the blow by erasing the Diesel engine from the historical record and putting the gasoline engine in its place. For this purpose, Reder's testimony became crucial, since the Bełżec Camp, so to speak, is emblematic.

However, from a historiographical point of view, this solution created an even-more-serious problem, indeed an inextricable one with no way out, because the two main witnesses of this camp, Reder and Gerstein, openly contradict each other on the extermination system, one being an eyewitness supporter for the gasoline engine, the other for the Diesel engine: which of the two should be given preference, and why?

Denying this contradiction was impossible, even though that is exactly what Nella Rost Hollander tried to do, with lots of chutzpah:<sup>89</sup>

"These two testimonies are almost identical; therefore, they confirm each other."

In order to overcome this evident dichotomy while keeping the petrol engine as the "truth", it was necessary to discredit Gerstein. The operation to achieve this was started by Peter Witte as early as 2004:<sup>90</sup>

"According to his own oft-repeated statement (since 1944, first published in Kraków in 1946), Rudolf Reder, the only known survivor of the Belżec Extermination Camp at the time, said he carried 4 to 5 kanistry benzyny (gasoline canisters) daily into the engine room of the gas chambers. There was located

https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benutzer Diskussion:Pidou Bleu, June 16, 2004 (accessed on Nov. 18, 2020).

Rost Hollander, p. 4. Rost was the author of the preface to Rudolf Reder's 1946 memoir book.

the 'maszyna', motor pedzony benzyna (a petrol-powered motor). <u>His statement was supported by the Polish electrician Kasimierz Czerniak</u>, who helped to install the engine room in 1942: he describes a gasoline engine with an estimated 200 or more HP, whose exhaust gases were discharged through pipes laid underground (October 18, 1945). A confusion with a Diesel engine can be ruled out, as Diesel fuel is called olej napedowy in Polish. The theory of a diesel engine for the gas chambers in Belzec goes back to the statement of Kurt Gerstein (1945), who, according to his own statement, did not see the engine, however, but merely heard it. Thus, it found its way into historiography without further evidence."

Witte uttered two blatant lies, which I have underlined in the quote. First of all, from Gerstein's account it is evident that he was for at least 2 hours and 49 minutes in front of the Diesel engine, which did not start, and he carefully timed the difficult starting procedure:

"Heckenholt is the operator of the Diesel engine, a small technician who is also the builder of the system. With the Diesel-exhaust gases, the people are supposed to be put to death. But the Diesel doesn't work! Captain Wirth comes. You can see that he is embarrassed that this has to happen today when I am here. Yes, I see everything! and I wait. My stopwatch registered everything well. 50 minutes 70 minutes – the Diesel won't start! The people wait in their gas chambers. In vain. You can hear them crying, sobbing. 'Like in the synagogue,' says Professor Pfannenstiel, his ear to the wooden door. Captain Wirth hits the Ukrainian who is supposed to help Unterscharführer Heckenholt with the diesel 12, 13 times in the face with his riding whip. After 2 hours 49 minutes – the stopwatch registered everything well! – the Diesel starts." (T-1310, p. 14: "Heckenholt ist der Chauffeur des Dieselmotors, ein kleiner Techniker, gleichzeitig der Erbauer der Anlage. Mit den Dieselauspuffgasen sollen die Menschen zu Tode gebracht werden. Aber der Diesel funktioniert nicht! Der Hauptmann Wirth kommt. Man sieht, es ist ihm peinlich, dass das gerade heute passieren muss, wo ich hier bin. Jawohl, ich sehe alles! und ich warte. Meine Stoppuhr hat alles brav registriert. 50 Minuten 70 Minuten-der Diesel springt nicht an! Die Menschen warten in ihren Gaskammern. Vergeblich. Man hört sie weinen, schluchzen. 'Wie in der Synagoge' bemerkt der Professor Pfannenstiel, das Ohr an der Holztür. Der Hauptmann Wirth schlägt mit seiner Reitpeitsche dem Ukrainer, der dem Unterscharführer Heckenholt beim Diesel helfen soll, 12, 13 mal in's Gesicht. Nach 2 Stunden 49 Minutendie Stoppuhr hat alles wohl registriert!- springt der Diesel an.")

Gerstein was therefore present and saw everything, and since he was a "graduate engineer" (*Diplomingenieur*) and a "mining commissioner" (*Bergassessor*; T-1310, p. 1), it must be assumed that he could distinguish a Diesel engine from a gasoline engine. The second lie concerns the statement made by Kazimierz Czerniak during his interrogation of October 18, 1945, which we do well to quote from the Polish original (Libionka, pp. 188f.):

"During the operation of the death camp, the Germans took me to Belzec and in the camp area took me to the power plant [do elektrowni], which was on the right side of the camp entering the camp from the road leading to Lwów. The power plant was installed in a hut. So, I had to connect the dynamo to the engine that powered the dynamo. I cannot give the voltage of the current. In the hut where the aforementioned machines were located, there was a control panel from which many cables departed.

In addition to this power plant, there was a second power plant in the camp area, built earlier, which was located in the vicinity of the aforementioned power plant. The voltage of the current from the earlier power plant was 220 volts, 20 amps. This current was used only for lighting the camp and the huts. This power plant was considerably smaller than the one built later. The motor of the small power plant had 15 hp, while the motor of the large power plant had a power of 200 hp. From this engine, pipes went underground [pod ziemia] to discharge the exhaust gases. I don't know [nie wiem] where these pipes led. Then I noticed that, in addition to the two power plants, which were located in huts, there were still other huts. At the camp I saw Jews walking around who were working in the camp. The engine with a power of 200 HP was secured to beams placed on the floor of the hut.

After two weeks, I was again taken by SS to the Bełżec camp. Then I took the measures of the exchange of the narrow-gauge railway that led from the hut [od baraku] in which Jews were killed to the pits. At that point I had the opportunity to be near this hut [przy tym baraku]. I saw that from this hut three doors [troje drzwi] led to a wooden ramp [na rampe drawiana], and from this ramp started a narrow-gauge railway that forked in the upper part of the camp. These doors were locked with hooks and moved by rollers on rails. The blacks [SS men] told me laughing that this hut was a warehouse. I understood that in this hut there was the gas chamber [komora gazowa]."

The witness specified that this hut "was located at a distance of about 50 meters from the railway siding." Three months later, he was again taken to the camp "to repair a car" [celem reperacji samochodu], which he did in the garage. Then he continued:

"I add that for the aforementioned engine with a power of 200 HP, I made a filter whose function was to remove the smoke from the gas and to discharge this gas elsewhere. I did the filter about two weeks after the day I mounted the dynamo to this machine."

Czerniak further stated that "the 200-hp engine was gasoline-operated [byl poruszony benzyną]" and that his third visit took place in the fall [jesienią] of 1942 (ibid., p. 189).

Keep in mind that Czerniak's testimony supposedly confirms Reder's testimony regarding the use of a gasoline engine for the purpose of killing, so here I examine it above all from this perspective. The first observation is also the decisive one: the witness refers to the *first alleged gassing building* (a hut

with three gas chambers, near the spur, served by a narrow-gauge railway to transport the bodies to the mass graves), while Reder speaks of the later, *second building*. I mention only in passing the various absurdities and contradictions of this testimony with respect to the orthodox Holocaust narrative:

- 1. There were two electric-power generators.
- 2. No engine dedicated to killing the victims existed.
- 3. The larger power generator was driven by a gasoline engine of 200 HP, from which exhaust pipes left underground, discharging the exhaust gases to an unknown location.
- 4. The two power generators were located close together.
- 5. There was a killing hut at a distance of about 50 meters from the railway siding, and this was about 260 meters from the opposite border of the camp.
- 6. Czerniak claims that this hut was "the gas chamber," but he does not explain from where he got that idea.
- 7. The claim that a "filter" was installed in order to purify the engine's exhaust gasses is preposterous nonsense: were the SS men at Bełżec afraid that the victims' bodies would be a little sooty?

Witte's explanation is therefore only a deceptive subterfuge in an attempt to solve an insoluble problem. In a "prestigious" mainstream work, a worthy colleague of Witte, Achim Trunk, accepted this nonsense as a fact without comment:<sup>91</sup>

"Gasoline-powered engines are attested to as the murder generators; but there is also some talk of Diesel-powered machines."

In a note, he mentions Gerstein, but a few pages later, he forgets him again, writing instead (Trunk, pp. 34f.):

"Reliable sources show that gasoline engines were actually used in the 'Aktion Reinhardt' extermination camps. Rudolf Reder, one of the very few survivors of the Belzec Extermination Camp, spoke of a gasoline-powered engine that stood in a small room near the gas chambers. It consumed 80 to 100 liters of gasoline every day."

To call a mendacious storyteller like Reder, who has blatantly contradicted himself and the foundations of orthodox Holocaust historiography in so many ways, a "reliable source" is truly outrageous. This also means in turn that Trunk did not consider Gerstein's statements to be reliable, and in fact, in this context Trunk does not mention Gerstein at all. Poor Gerstein, who until 2000 had dominated the orthodox historiographical scene with regard to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps: now he is thrown into the orthodox Holocaust dumpster as useless, if not downright harmful.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> Trunk, p. 31; cf. my observations in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 26-30.

Out of ignorance or bad faith, no orthodox Holocaust historian has ever realized, let alone pointed out, that Reder's gasoline engine could not have been an extermination tool, as seen earlier, and as will be repeated in this chapter. Having clarified this, we can now move on to expose this insuperable problem in detail.

## 4.2. "Discordant Concordance"

The relationship between Gerstein's and Reder's testimonies is at the same time paradoxical in terms of form – a real "discordant concordance" – but also enigmatic with regard to the common source.

Both accounts have many common elements, but they almost always appear deformed with substantial modifications, additions or omissions.

First of all, I quote Gerstein's camp description:

"The other day, we drove to Belcec. A small special railway station had been created for this purpose on a hill north of the Lublin-Lemberg highway in the left corner of the demarcation line. South of the road were some houses with the inscription 'Sonderkommando Belcec der Waffen-SS'. Since the actual head of the entire killing facility, Police Captain Wirth, was not there yet, Globocnec introduced me to SS Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer (from Pirmasens). That afternoon, he only let me see what he had to show me. I saw no dead that day, only the smell of the whole area in hot August was putrid, and millions of flies were everywhere. — Close to the small two-track station was a large hut, the so-called cloakroom, with a large counter for valuables. Then a small tree-lined road in the open under birch trees, lined to the right and left by double barbed wire, with inscriptions: To the inhalation and bathing rooms! —

In front of us a kind of bathhouse, right and left in front of it, large concrete pots with geraniums, then a small staircase, and then right and left three rooms  $5 \times 5$  meters, 1.90 m high, with wooden doors like garages. On the back wall, not quite visible in the dark, large wooden ramp doors. On the roof as a 'clever little joke' the Star of David!—An inscription in front of the building: Heckenholt Foundation!—I couldn't see more that afternoon.—The other morning just before seven it is announced: The first transport arrives in ten minutes!—In fact, after a few minutes, the first train from Lemberg arrived. 45 cars with 6,700 people, 1,450 of whom were already dead upon their arrival. Behind the barred hatches, terribly pale and frightened children peered through, eyes full of fear of death, and furthermore men and women. The train arrives: 200 Ukrainians tear open the doors and whip the people out of the cars with their leather whips. A large loudspeaker gives further instructions: undress completely, including prostheses, glasses, etc. Hand in valuables at the counter, without vouchers or receipts. Tie the shoes together carefully (be-

cause of the collection of textiles.), because otherwise no one would have been able to find matching shoes in the heap 25 meters high. Then the women and young girls to the hairdresser, who cuts off all the hair with two or three strokes of the scissors and makes it disappear in potato sacks." (T-1310, pp. 10-12: "Am anderen Tage fuhren wir nach Belcec. Ein kleiner Spezialbahnhof war zu diesem Zweck an einem Hügel hart nördlich der Chaussee Lublin-Lemberg im linken Winkel der Demarkationslinie geschaffen worden. Südlich der Chaussee einige Häuser mit der Inschrift 'Sonderkommando Belcec der Waffen-SS'. Da der eigentliche Chef der gesamten Tötungsanlagen, der Polizeihauptmann Wirth, noch nicht da war, stellte Globocnec mich dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer (aus Pirmasens) vor. Dieser liess mich an jenem Nachmittag nur das sehen, was er mir eben zeigen musste. Ich sah an diesem Tag keine Toten, nur der Geruch der ganzen Gegen im heissen August war pestilenzartig, und Millionen von Fliegen waren überall zugegen. – Dicht bei dem kleinen 2-gleisigen Bahnhof war eine grosse Baracke, die sogenannte Garderobe, mit einem grossen Wertsachenschalter, Dann eine kleine Allee im Freien unter Birken, rechts und links von doppeltem Stacheldraht umsäumt, mit Inschriften: Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen!-

Vor uns eine Art Badehaus, rechts und links davor grosse Betontöpfe mit Geranien, dann ein Treppchen, und dann rechts und links je drei Räume  $5 \times 5$ Meter, 1,90 m hoch, mit Holztüren wie Garagen. An der Rückwand, in der Dunkelheit nicht recht sichtbar, grosse hölzerne Rampentüren. Auf dem Dach als 'sinniger kleiner Scherz' der Davidstern!!- Vor dem Bauwerk eine Inschrift: Heckenholt-Stiftung!- Mehr habe ich an jenem Nachmittag nicht sehen können.- Am anderen Morgen um kurz vor sieben Uhr kündigte man an: In zehn Minuten kommt der erste Transport!- Tatsächlich kam nach einigen Minuten der erste Zug von Lemberg aus an. 45 Waggons mit 6.700 Menschen, von denen 1450 schon tot waren bei ihrer Ankunft. Hinter den vergitterten Luken schauten, entsetzlich bleich und ängstlich, Kinder durch, die Augen voller Todesangst, ferner Männer und Frauen. Der Zug fährt ein: 200 Ukrainer reissen die Türen auf und peitschen die Leute mit ihren Lederpeitschen aus den Waggons heraus. Ein grosser Lautsprecher gibt die weiteren Anweisungen: Sich ganz ausziehen, auch Prothesen, Brillen usw. Die Wertsachen am Schalter abgeben, ohne Bons oder Quittung. Die Schuhe sorgfältig zusammenbinden (wegen der Spinnstoffsammlung.), denn in dem Haufen von reichlich 25 Meter Höhe hätte sonst niemand die zugehörigen Schuhe wieder zusammenfinden können. Dann die Frauen und jungen Mädels zum Friseur, der mit zwei, drei Scherenschlägen die ganzen Haare abschneidet und sie in Kartoffelsäcken verschwinden lässt.")

According to Gerstein, the tree-lined road in the open under birch trees [Birkenallee] was "some 150 meters" long (PS-2170, p. 4: "etwa 150 Meter").

Before examining the convergences and differences between the Reder's and Gerstein's stories, we must keep in mind that Reder was deported to Bel-

zec on August 17, 1942, while Gerstein arrived at the camp the very next day, so that Gerstein's narrative should be perfectly comparable to Reder's.

In this regard it should be noted first of all that Reder is completely unaware of Gerstein's visit, which should have left quite an impression in his memory, both because he had arrived at the camp the day before, and because of the extraordinary presence of Wirth, the former commandant of the camp who on August 1, 1942 was appointed camp inspector of "Aktion Reinhardt" and also became commandant of the Lublin Labor Camp (Kuwałek, p. 58), and also for the even-more-extraordinary presence of Globocnik.

Since for Reder, the transports usually consisted of 50 railway cars with 100 people per car, Gerstein's train (coming from Lwów, like Reder's) had 45 cars with a total of 6,700 people, hence 149 people per wagon, which should have been an extraordinary event that Reder should have remembered; even more-astonishing was the number of deportees dead on arrival: 1,450! A really conspicuous mortality for "a 7-hour trip," as Reder claimed (although his story points at 4 hours). Before 1946, however, Reder never mentioned inmates arriving dead at the camp. Only after coming into contact with the German judiciary, did he begin to "align" his tale with the official "truth" by making some concessions (such as the "hose" and the engine exhaust entering directly into the gas chambers):

"Every day, 3 transports of about 100 cars arrived, and in each car were about 100 people; when they arrived on the scene, some were already dead." (26.1.56)

But not even this statement can be a confirmation of Gerstein's story, according to which the average deaths were  $(1,450 \div 45 =)$  32 per railway car, therefore, for Reder, 32 dead out of 100 deportees, a figure that cannot possibly be called just "some." I will return to the question later.

As for the topography and structure of the camp, Gerstein immediately saw the hill (*Hügel*) of Bełżec, while Reder, in his three and a half months at the camp, never noticed it. Gerstein, for his part, did not notice the barrier screens placed inside (or maybe outside) the camp fence and "placed on top of each other, of two meters in height" (1946), therefore clearly visible.

I already observed earlier that Reder's description of the killing building are in conflict with that of the current orthodox Holocaust narrative, which in turn strictly depends on Gerstein's account. He mentions a hut "with the inscription 'cloakroom'" ("mit der Aufschrift: G a r d e r o b e"), in which there is a large counter with the inscription "Deposit of money and valuables" ("Geld- und Wertsachen Abgabe"). Inside there was a room ("ein Zimmer") with about 100 stools (Hocker), which was the barbers' room (Friseurraum). This hut was separated from the killing building by "a road lined with birch trees of about 150 meters" ("eine Birkenallee von etwa 150 Meter"), "fenced in left and right by double barbed wire" ("rechts und links von doppeltem

Stracheldraht umzäunt") and bearing the inscription "To the inhalation and bathing rooms" ("Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen"; all in PS-2170, p. 4).

Reder never mentions the loudspeaker which gave instructions to the deportees, and he knew nothing about the "cloakroom" hut and its counter. For him, there was only a shack of  $30 \times 15$  meters used exclusively for hair cutting.

Here we must underline the admirable German logistical organization of the pre-extermination procedure: a hut of 450 square meters contained about 100 stools (one on every 4.5 square meters), with only eight barbers in it. Evidently, among the 15,000 deportees who arrived every day in three transports, people who could shear off hair were very rare.

According to Reder, this hair-clipping hut was connected to the killing building by a small courtyard just wider than the hut and in the shape of a rectangular trapezoid. Where Reder "saw" only wooden-board fences, Gerstein saw a 150-meter-long corridor fenced in with barbed wire connecting the hair-clipping hut to the extermination building (the infamous "hose"), which in turn was completely unknown to Reder. This corridor was lined by birch trees (*Birken* in German, *brzozy* in Polish), which in itself is a peculiar claim, because there were only pines within the camp (*Kiefern* in German, *sosny* in Polish; see Chapter 2.5.).

For both witnesses, the killing building had an identical structure. Ignoring Reder's insane  $100 \text{ m} \times 100 \text{ m}$  for the entire building, the measurements were:

- height 3 to 3.5 m, with a flat roof
- access staircase of three steps, 1 meter wide
- central corridor 1.5 meters wide
- access doors to the chambers 1 meter wide
- rear sliding doors on wheels, 2 meters wide
- chamber measuring either 5 m  $\times$  4 m or 5 m  $\times$  5 m (Gerstein's data).

The dimensions mentioned by Reder therefore reconcile well with those mentioned by Gerstein, and this is decisive for the packing density of the victims in the chambers, as I will explain later.

However, even in this regard the descriptions of the two witnesses present striking "discordant concordances."

Gerstein "saw" a sign with the words "Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen" at the entrance to the 150-meter corridor, while Reder "saw" a sign with the words "Bade und Inhalationsräume" directly "on the front attic wall saying" (1.11.44) of the killing building, or above its entrance door:

"The gas chamber was disguised as a bath house by way of a sign placed above the door with the words 'Bade und Inhalationsräume." (26.1.56)

Gerstein observed "right and left in front of [the gassing building] large concrete pots with geraniums," while Reder noticed only one (small) pot, and in a different spot:

"A large vase of colorful flowers was placed on the building's facade." (1946) In an earlier statement, Reder had stated that "A vase of flowers hung under the sign" (1.11.44), meaning the sign saying "Bade und Inhalationsräume," which was placed above the entrance door; therefore this "large vase" was also hanging above this door.

Strikingly, Gerstein did not see at all the two raised "ramps" that Reder saw on either side of the killing building.

Other "observations" by Gerstein that do not find the slightest confirmation in Reder's stories are the Star of David on the roof of the killing building, and the inscription "Heckenholt-Stiftung" in front of it.

For Reder, there was a protective net covered with foliage above the building as anti-aircraft camouflage: the building

"had a flat roof covered with roofing felt, and above it again a wire-mesh roof covered with green foliage." (1946)

Strikingly, Gerstein didn't see this bulky display at all.

Reder states explicitly (but he also contradicted himself on this) that children (and the elderly) were not gassed, but rather "were carried on a stretcher, and unloaded at the edge of huge pits" (1946), where they were shot and killed. Gerstein instead "saw" "mothers with infants at their breast, small, naked children" entering the gas chambers (T-1310, p. 13: "Mütter mit Kindern an der Brust, kleine, nackte Kinder").

I mentioned earlier that Reder knew nothing of such unusual events as the Gerstein's visit to the camp in the presence of Globocnik and Wirth. One might think that this was due to his job as an excavator operator. However, he states that the team assigned to excavating the mass graves, after the killing of the victims, suspended its activity and was used for dragging the corpses instead, which also applied to Reder:

"After twenty minutes, the doors of the rooms were opened, and the workers – Jews – <u>among whom I was as well</u>, fastened the loop of a belt to the hand of a dead man [and] two of us dragged the corpses [to the place] where the dentists were and [who] extracted gold teeth from their mouths." (22.9.1944)

"Since, as I mentioned, about 14,000 people were gassed every day and had to be buried, <u>I and others were engaged</u> not only in excavating the pits, but also in removing the corpses from the gas chambers and transporting them to the pits." (26.1.1956)

For Reder, the gassing usually lasted 20 minutes on the clock, a time span that occurs in all his statements:

"The engine was running without interruption for <u>exactly 20 minutes</u>, after which Moniek gave the signal to one of the operators, and this engine was turned off." (29.12.45)

"The machine ran for  $\underline{20 \text{ minutes by the clock}}$ . It was turned off after  $\underline{20}$  minutes." (1946)

Gerstein, on the other hand, "clocked" 32 minutes, after the victims had been locked up in the gas chambers for 2 hours and 49 minutes – in which case they would have suffocated after just a few minutes of having been locked up, as indicated earlier, if one were to follow his literary fiction.

This would therefore have been an absolutely exceptional event. One of the many oddities of this story is that Reder mentioned a similar case, but in a completely different context:

"Once the killing machine broke down. Informed of this, he [the camp commandant] arrived on horseback, ordered the machine to be repaired, and did not let people out of the asphyxiation chambers; – they had to [wait to] die of asphyxiation for another couple of hours." (1946)

In his delirious testimony of omnipresence, Reder provided a parallel account of the alleged event as follows:

"But when the machine broke down once, I was called too, because I was called 'der Ofenkünstler' [the furnace artificer]; I looked at it and saw glass tubes that were connected to the tubes that went into each chamber." (1946)

And finally, with reference to the camp commandant:

"I saw him for the first time when the <u>gassing device stopped working</u>, and the people were half-gassed. <u>He was called by phone at his home</u>, and I saw that he gave orders." (26.1.1956)

I have already dwelled on these "glass tubes." I may add here that the story is rather insane: Reder was called to repair an engine because he was a stove specialist! Obviously, one cannot believe that there was no real qualified mechanic in Bełżec, since, according to Reder,

"From each transport, skilled workers, such as <u>mechanics</u>, carpenters, shoemakers, tailors, were chosen immediately after arrival." (1945)

In summary, from Reder's point of view, Gerstein's visit should have been quite exceptional in three respects: the number of deportees and those dead on arrival, the presence of Gerstein, Wirth and Globocnik, and the extended duration of the gassing due to an engine malfunction. Despite all this, Reder never mentioned this visit. As for the second point, Reder remembered well having seen for the first time the camp commandant when the "machine" broke down, and even more-so he should have remembered the alleged event described by Gerstein.

Another contradiction concerns the engine tenders: according to Gerstein, they were SS *Unterscharführer* "Heckenholt" (actually Lorenz Hackenholt) assisted by a Ukrainian, for Reder, however, they were two "askari," as he repeatedly stated. The following quote condenses them all:

"The actual machine was operated by two askari, fiends, always the same. I found them [employed] at this work and left them there [still doing it]." (1946)

The removal of corpses from the death chambers presents further insurmountable contradictions. Gerstein is completely unfamiliar with Reder's 2-meterhigh piles of corpses right outside the extermination building, and the corpsetransport system is also contradictory: while Gerstein talks about wooden stretchers or carts used to move corpses to the mass grave, Reder wrote about dragging them on foot through the sand using leather straps wrapped around the corpses' wrists. On the way to the mass graves, Gerstein "saw" "two dozen dentists" (T-1310, p. 15; PS-2170, p. 6: "Zwei Dutzend Zahnärzte") check the corpses' mouths, while "other dentists" (ibid.: "andere Zahnärzte") extracted gold teeth; for Reder, there were only altogether eight "dentists" (1946), or maybe ten (1945).

For Reder, the entire trip from the killing building to the mass graves (between 150 and 500 meters) was overhung by a camouflage net:

"Behind them [was] a sandy road along which the corpses were dragged. Over it, the Germans had built a roof made of taut iron wires, on which they had scattered green foliage. It was meant to protect the ground from aerial observation. This part of the camp under the leaf roof was obscured." (1946)

Gerstein, on the other hand, reported nothing about this camouflage.

I will address the issue of mass graves later in detail. Here I note only that Reder had not even noticed that "millions of flies were everywhere"; indeed, since he "saw" 30 mass graves with three million corpses altogether, there should have been billions of flies.

The shoe mountain 25 or 35-40 meters high did not exist at all for Reder, who claims instead that the personal effects of the deportees were piled up in the camp warehouse.

Gerstein, on the other hand, did not notice that an orchestra was playing music all day long, nor did he notice the sand-extracting machine, which undoubtedly would have made a lot of noise. Reder, who claims to have operated this machine for two months straight and therefore knew it well, declared that it ran on gasoline. The ARC website (Aktion Reinhard Camps: <a href="www.deathcamps.org">www.deathcamps.org</a>) states that the excavation machines used in Treblinka that were photographed by Kurt Franz, whose photos are reproduced on that website, were manufactured by the Menck & Hambrock Company of Hamburg. The website also contains the decrypt of a German radio message sent on June 2, 1943 by SS *Sturmbannführer* Wirth in the name of SS and Police Leader Lublin Globocnik regarding the rental of a clamshell excavator (*Greifbagger*) from the Lamczak Company of Berlin-Neukoelln (the machine was unusable and was sent back). 92

Three types of grab excavators exist:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> On the ARC website, the source is generically referred to as "Public Records Office, Kew (England)." The precise reference is: TNA, HW 16-25. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 2.6.43. ZIP/GPDD 498a/15.6.43, No. 10/12.

- 1. A shovel excavator (*Löffelbagger*; literally: spoon excavator), with the shovel mounted on a hydraulic arm allowing maximum digging force but limited range;
- 2. a dragline excavator (*Eimerseilbagger*, literally: bucket-rope excavator), which is a bucket suspended on wire ropes from a boom, which increases downward range but limits maneuverability of the bucket and the force it can exert on the ground; and finally
- 3. a rotary-bucket excavator (*Schaufelradbagger*; literally: bucket-wheel excavator) with a number of buckets attached to a large rotating wheel, huge machines used to extract massive amounts of soil/coal/ore from large quarries

The type photographed at Treblinka was the drag-line excavator. The technical characteristics of these machines, with specific reference to the one produced by the Menck & Hambrock Company of Hamburg Altona, are reported in detail in a 1929 book. The available power sources were either steam engines (*Dampfbagger*), Diesel engines (*Dieselbagger*) or electric motors (*Elektrobagger*; Ritter, pp. 58f.).

Back then, as is the case today, most heavy construction machinery was powered by Diesel engines, which have a much higher torque at low rpms than gasoline engines, and they tend less to overheat, two very important characteristics for slow-moving or stationary machines imposing frequent drastic load changes on their engines. The same is true for large-size electricity generators, which are virtually never powered by gasoline engines.

This means that Reder was telling a lie, or that he was not even able to distinguish a gasoline engine from one of the three types listed above, which certainly does not increase his credibility regarding the gasoline engine of the killing building.

Finally, neither Reder nor Gerstein noticed the camp's two electricity generators as seen by Czerniak.

The most-striking contradiction between Reder's and Gerstein's testimony concerns the murder weapon. While Gerstein "saw" a Diesel engine whose exhaust gases asphyxiated the victims, Reder describes a phantom "machine" that included a gasoline engine with a compressor, gas cylinders, wheels with spokes and glass tubes, whose exhaust gases did *not* asphyxiate the victims:

"These gases were discharged from the engine directly into the courtyard, not into the chambers. [Gazy te byly odprowadzane z motoru wprost na dwór a nie do komór.]" (29.12.45)

Those who, like Witte, invoke Reder's testimony to support their claim that gasoline engines were used as murder weapons are therefore either ignorant of the facts or disingenuous. And since the two key "eyewitnesses" contradict each other in such a radical way on this essential point, it follows that orthodox Holocaust historiography cannot affirm anything in this regard, since any

position is a purely arbitrary choice, because they either have to make do with a Diesel engine whose inapt exhaust gases allegedly killed the victims, or with a gasoline engine whose exhaust gases were *not* used to kill them.

Another important topic concerns the color of the gassing victims. Trunk states that the Diesel engine prevailed "in the older literature," but the more recent one leans towards the gasoline engine (Trunk, p. 32), and he describes the toxicological effects of the respective exhaust gases (*ibid.*, p. 28):

"The victims of carbon-monoxide poisoning can usually be recognized by the red color of the mucous membranes, as hemoglobin saturated with carbon monoxide (and thus the blood as a whole) has a cherry-red color."

This applies to gasoline engines. But how does he explain that some witnesses claim that the bodies of victims poisoned with carbon monoxide produced by engine-exhaust gases were blue? Here is Trunk's answer:

"If Diesel engines were used, it certainly would have taken much longer to die, because Diesel engines produce significantly less carbon monoxide. They also emit a significant amount of irritants. In this case, death may have been caused by a combination of carbon-monoxide poisoning (internal asphyxiation) and a lack of oxygen (external asphyxiation)."

In a footnote, he clarifies that "individual reports exist, according to which the corpses exhibited a bluish skin color," which he explains by the "lack of oxygen as a cause of death" (*ibid.*, p. 32).

Let's examine what the corpses "seen" by Gerstein and Reder looked like.

Gerstein: "The bodies are thrown out, <u>blue</u>, wet with sweat and urine, the legs full of feces and menstrual blood." (PS-1553, p. 7: "On jête les corps, bleus, humides de soudre [sueur] et d'urin, les jambes pleins de crotte et de sang périodique.")

Reder: "The corpses found in the chamber <u>did not show an unnatural color</u> at all. They all looked like living people, mostly their eyes were open. Only in a few cases did it happen that the corpses were stained with blood." (29.12.1945)

"[...] the corpses were standing upright, the faces as if dreaming, unaltered, not blue." (1946)

Hence, while the corpses *were* blue according to Gerstein, they were *not* blue according to Reder, but for neither of them they were cherry-red.

Two conclusions can be drawn from this. The first is that neither witness ever saw any corpses gassed with carbon monoxide. The second is that Gerstein's blue corpses are only reconcilable with a gassing using a Diesel engine, while the non-blue corpses without any unnatural discoloration as claimed by Reder are irreconcilable with any type of gassing, neither with a Diesel engine, nor with a gasoline engine, nor with suffocation due to a lack of oxygen. These findings make the orthodoxy's gasoline-engine Holocaust schizophrenia based on Reder's testimony even more acute.

As mentioned earlier, Robert Kuwałek relies heavily on Reder's statements in his book, so he should be a firm supporter of the gasoline engine, but he is quite confused about it, because he writes (Kuwałek, p. 128):

"Therefore, even the simplest solution was the installation of a Diesel engine [silnika dieslowiego], for which only gasoline was needed [do którego potrzebowano jedynie benzyny]."

He devotes several anodyne pages to Gerstein (*ibid.*, pp. 203-210), but does not point out any of the numerous absurdities contained in Gerstein's various texts, indeed, he even tries to eliminate one, asserting that in Kolin he had picked up Zyklon B! (*ibid.*, p. 206)

Kuwałek does not juxtapose Gerstein's tale with Reder's, thus hiding from his readers their striking mutual contradictions with this deliberate omission.

With regard to the brief, sketchy reference to exterminations in a report by Karl Yngve Vendel as quoted earlier, he dares to say that in it "there was a precise description of the killing of Jews in the gas chambers"! (*ibid.*, p. 208) He is a worthy emulator of Witte, indeed.

As mentioned earlier, a comparison between the two testimonies also exhibits surprising concordances, some presented in very different ways, but others matching almost to the letter, and this is the most-enigmatic aspect of the whole story. One could surmise that both Reder and Gerstein witnessed some underlying, real events, but they "dramatized" them in their tales following different psychological patterns. But this can explain only to a small degree the huge divergences pointed out here. And in any case, there is another fact that radically precludes this explanation, namely the fact that they were "eyewitnesses" to physically impossible or blatantly false events.

Earlier I established that the measurements relating to the killing building provided by Reder are fully compatible with Gerstein's, so that, in practice, both "saw" 750 people in a room of 20 or 25 square meters; regarding the number, Reder is even-more-specific: "the askaris counted 750 people for each room" (1946). In this regard, the agreement is almost literal:

Reder: "There were about 750 people in there; 6 times 750 people yields 4,500." (1945)

<u>Gerstein:</u> "Up to this moment, the people in these 4 chambers are alive, 4 times 750 people in 4 times 45 cubic meters!" (T-1310, pp. 14f.).

Reder's story, in a few lines, presents three other surprising concordances on false claims:

The first is the affirmation that the corpses in the chambers remained standing after their execution (a tale repeated by many "eyewitnesses"):

Reder: "the corpses were standing upright" (1946)

Gerstein: "the dead are still standing" (PS-1553, p. 7)

The second claim concerns observations pertaining to winter:

<u>Reder:</u> "the remaining women waited their turn near the hut, <u>naked</u>, barefoot, <u>even in winter</u> and in the snow." (1946)

Gerstein: "of course <u>naked also in winter</u>, or in cold weather!" (PS-2170, p. 5; similar PS-1553, p. 6: "also in winter naked!"/"aussi en hiver nus!")

Since the camp began its activity in early spring of 1942, both Gerstein and Reder arrived in Bełżec in August 1942, and Reder claims to have escaped in late November of that same year, how do you explain this reference to winter?

The third claim concerns the mass graves. Both witnesses described enormous mass graves of very similar dimensions: they measured 100 m  $\times$  25 m  $\times$  15 m for Reder, and 100 m  $\times$  20 m  $\times$  12 m for Gerstein.

As already mentioned in Chapter 2.15., the archaeological investigations conducted by Dr. Andrzej Kola resulted in the identification of 33 areas with disturbed soil which Dr. Kola called mass graves, with a total area of just 5,490 square meters and a volume of 21,310 cubic meters. The graves were of highly irregular sizes and shapes, and the deepest of them measured 5.2 meters, while the largest pit had a surface area of 432 square meters (24 m  $\times$  18 m). <sup>37</sup>

The mass graves described by Reder and Gerstein each had a surface area of 2,500 and 2,000 square meters, respectively, which is evidently a blatantly false figure, of which neither could have been an "eyewitness." It is also very unlikely that both committed a simple error of estimation – and pretty much the same one to boot – by confusing a length of 24 m with 100 m, and a depth of just over 5 m with one of 12 or 15 m.

Reder adds another nonsense of his own: the blood that burst from the mass graves!

"the next day a sinister sea of blood flowed to the edge of the pit." (1945) "and ominous, thick blood burst out of the pits and flooded the whole surface." (1946)

Gerstein described the mass graves instead as follows:

"After several days, the corpses fermented and then, a short time later, they collapsed so that a new layer could be thrown on them. Then 10 cm of sand was scattered over it so that only a few heads and arms protruded." (T-1310, p. 16: "Nach einigen Tagen gärten die Leichen hoch und fielen alsdann kurze Zeit später stark zusammen, so dass man eine neue Schicht auf dieselben draufwerfen konnte. Dann wurde 10 cm Sand darüber gestreut, so dass nur noch vereinzelt Köpfe und Arme herausragten.")

Reder says that the corpses were piled up to "one meter above ground level" (1945, 1956) and adds:

"During the first days, a high mound of soil towered over such a pit. As time went by, this soil subsided, and the ground slowly leveled off." (29.12.1945)

Gerstein presents his account as an eyewitness, because immediately afterwards he states that he "saw Jews climbing around on the corpses in the graves" (T-1310, pp. 16f.), but since this claimed event happened "after several days" ("nach einigen Tagen"), he cannot have observed it in person, as he left the camp the next day.

Another concordance on a falsehood concerns the influx of transport. Reder declared:

"The transports had 50 cars, 3-4 times a day" (1945)

In the Gerstein-based essay "Killing Facilities in Poland," we read:

"Three to four killings are carried out per day [...]."

As explained earlier, in actuality the influx was 0.69 transports per day, hence two transports every three days. How do we explain these concordances in Reder' and Gerstein's statements – particularly those on the absurd and the false? Was there an unknown common source or sources?

Regarding the genesis of the legend about the "extermination camps" as fabricated in Jewish and Polish clandestine reports during the war, we certainly known a lot, but not everything. There are probably interferences and interconnections that have escaped out attention. One concerns the claimed mass graves of Bełżec and Treblinka.

Reder first mentioned mass graves measuring  $100 \text{ m} \times 25 \text{ m} \times 15 \text{ m}$  in his interrogation of September 22, 1944. But more than a year before that, Jankiel Wiernik had made the exact same statement regarding Treblinka:<sup>93</sup>

"The mass grave was 100 m long, 25 m wide and 15 m deep," ("Masowy grób miał 100 m długości 25 m szerokości 15 m głębokości,")

and this cannot be accidental. Dr. Caroline Sturdy Colls's archaeological survey of the area of the former Treblinka II Camp (the presumed extermination camp) revealed the presence of 11 areas with disturbed soil which she called "potential mass graves." The two largest of them measured just 34 m  $\times$  12 m and 26 m  $\times$  17 m (Sturdy Colls/Brantwaite, p. 70).

In practice, both Wiernik and Reder committed the same perjurious lie in relation to two different camps: is it believable that this is a coincidence?

But there is another no-less-surprising "coincidence": the capacity of the gas chambers – 700-800 people – is identical for Treblinka in a story by Samuel Rajzman as published in 1945 (Rajzman, p. 122):

"Each woman was shaved to the skin with clippers, then was sent to the bath-house, which consisted of 10 chambers with a capacity of 700-800 people each."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> Jankiel Wiernik, "Relacje Żyda, uciekiniera z Treblinki, Janika Wiernika, zamieszkałego w Warszawy przy ul. Wołyńskiej 23, lat 53." Ghetto Fighters House Archives, Catalog No. 3166, Collection 11261.

But the "coincidences" don't end there. The size of the alleged gas chambers given by Gerstein  $-5 \text{ m} \times 5 \text{ m} \times 1.90 \text{ m}$  – are identical to those given by Jankiel Wiernik in his first text on Treblinka from early 1944 in relation to the first alleged gassing building:<sup>94</sup>

"When I arrived at the camp, there were already 3 gassing chambers [komory do zagazowywania]. During my stay, 10 more were added. The size of a room was 5 x 5 meters, a total of 25 square meters, the height of 1.90 meters. [...] A hermetically sealable iron door [zelazne] led to each room."

These figures then underwent a literary transformation. The number of gas chambers of the first building was doubled (3 + 3 = 6), and they were arranged like those claimed for the second presumed gassing building at Treblinka, which – as I documented in another study (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 784-798) – was a literary transformation of the system of steam chambers mentioned in a report of November 15, 1942: a structure with a central corridor and five chambers on each side.

It is worth noting that, in his 1943 report "Killing Facilities in Poland," Gerstein did not report anything about such a structure:

"The corridor ends at an iron door of a stone building. The door is opened, and the 700-800 [people] sentenced to death are whipped into it until, crammed like herring in a barrel, they can no longer move."

On the other hand, the iron door appears in Wiernik's aforementioned description.

What can be affirmed with certainty, therefore, is that since 1943 a tall tale was being bandied about which was based on the various myths there were interpreted and even dramatized by the various "eyewitnesses."

A final enigma remains, though, which relates to the claimed inscription on the alleged killing building, which was "Bade und Inhalationsräume" for Reder, and "Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen" for Gerstein.

Kola published a photograph of a sign in Polish, allegedly found in the area of the Bełżec Camp, which contains instructions for deportees to hand over valuables, shoes, etc., including the final one to enter completely undressed "for bathing and inhalation" ("do kapieli i inhalacji"; Kola, p. 12). Inhalation was a specific therapy for respiratory diseases. <sup>95</sup> In normal practice, bath houses and shower rooms are associated with disinfection and disinfestation, while here we have an incomprehensible combination of a hygienic measure (the bath house) with a therapy (inhalation). If assuming that the deportees were to be deceive about what was going to happen to them, one would expect words such as "bathing and disinfection rooms" ("Bade- und Desinfektions-räumen") or "bathing and disinfestation/fumigation rooms" ("Bade- und Ent-

<sup>94</sup> Jankiel Wiernik, "Rok w Treblince," ibid., p. 5

<sup>95</sup> See, e.g., Vogt 1940, which contains a chapter dedicated to inhalation techniques, in particular the chapter "Inhalation" by J. Kühnau, pp. 380-385.

wesungsräumen"), yet most certainly not "inhalation," which makes no sense. Former Sobibór inmate Kurt Thomas reported that the alleged gassing building was referred to as "state disinfestation center" ("Staatliche Seuchenbekaempfungsstelle"), 96 a name perfectly congruent with both points of view, the orthodox as well as the revisionist one.

We need to keep in mind that the Bełżec Camp was intended for two large areas populated by Polish Jewry, the larger of which was the Galicia District, from which 251,700 Jews were deported to that camp, if we follow Kruglow (1989, p. 107), including about 60,000 from Lwów. Kruglow writes that the largest deportation from this city, involving some 40,000 people, began on August 13, 1942 (*ibid.*, pp. 102f.). But already more than a month earlier, a German newspaper in Lwów had reported the establishment of a delousing facility (*Entlausungsanstalt*) for Jews "on Hospital Street at the corner of Emila-Byka-Street, in the middle of the current Jewish quarter, in which 1,500 people can be treated daily." The procedure was described as follows: in the changing rooms (*Entkleidungsräumen*), people took off their clothes, which were disinfested in hot-air chambers (*Heißluftkammern*), while they themselves were treated with "*Kuprex*," a liquid disinfectant. Then they received their disinfested clothes in a separate, isolated part of the structure ("Fleckfiebergefahr in Lemberg...").

A month later, several thousand Jews deported to Bełżec had surely passed through the plant or in any case knew it, so they knew what to expect when entering such a facility. Trying to deceive them with writings such as "Bade und Inhalationsräume" or "Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen" requires attributing a considerable degree of stupidity to the SS, the same degree they must have had in giving Gerstein the kind of mission he claims to have had.

In his first declaration of September 22, 1944, Reder knew nothing yet about these inhalation rooms; in fact, he declared that the killing building was called "Bath and Disinfection" (Баня и дезинфекция/banja i dezinfektsja). In his statement of November 1, 1944, he merged the two themes, asserting:

"A Sudeten German, Stabsscharführer Franz Irmann, announced that we should first take a bath and undergo disinfection."

But two sentences later, he introduced the expression "Bade und Inhalationsräume," which is an obvious contradiction.

The origin of this expression, as regards the "inhalations," remains an unsolved and perhaps unsolvable mystery, but considering it can assist in evaluating the testimony containing it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> German translation of a letter by K. Thomas to the World Jewish Congress in New York dated December 3, 1961. ZStL, AR-Z 251/59, Vol. 5, p. 1027.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> Kuprex or Cuprex was a copper-based liquid lice-killing preparation (Kupferpräparat) with which the hair was vigorously rubbed; after an hour, the hair was washed with hot water and soap (see Kirstein, p. 75).

Finally, Reder's and Gerstein's statements about the killing building remain to be examined in the light of Dr. Kola's archaeological investigations, which I have examined thoroughly elsewhere, to which I refer. From an orthodox point of view, the result was a total failure, as Robert O'Neil shortly afterwards (O'Neil, p. 55) implied:

"We found no trace of the gassing barracks dating from either the first or second phase of the camp's construction."

In his 2000 book where Dr. Kola disclosed the results of his investigations, he tried to pass off the imprint in the soil of a building that was "undoubtedly built entirely of wood [calkowicie z drewna]," which he labeled "G" and which measured 3.5 m  $\times$  15 m, as the imprint of the second killing building. From the point of view of what witnesses have claimed, this is absurd for two reasons: First of all, because the building in question was said to have been made of concrete, and second of all, because the building had to measure either 11.5 m  $\times$  15 m (two sets of three rooms of 5 m  $\times$  5 m, separated by a 1.5-m corridor), 9.5 m  $\times$  15 m (4 m  $\times$  5 m rooms) or 11.5 m  $\times$  12 m (5 m  $\times$  4 m rooms). All these sizes are irreconcilable with those found: 3.5 m  $\times$  15 m.

Kola noted that Reder had mentioned a concrete structure and commented (Kola, p. 60):

"Research surveys carried out in this area showed no traces of any masonry or concrete structure, which undermines the reliability of this [Reder's] report on this issue."

But "this issue" is the fundamental and essential one: were there homicidal gas chambers at Bełżec, or were there not?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> Mattogno 2016, Section IV.5., pp. 92-96; Mattogno/Kues/Graf, Chapter 11.

## Conclusion

In summarizing and concluding, we have established that orthodox Holocaust historiography on the Bełżec Camp has been resting on only two legs since 1945: the two "eyewitness accounts" by Rudolf Reder, who was evidently a premeditated liar, and by Kurt Gerstein, a deranged and raving lunatic. Moreover, despite matching parametric points, the statements of these witnesses are structurally in conflict, which makes a coherent reconstruction consistent with both testimonies impossible.

For that reason, two different orthodox historiographies arose from the beginning: the Polish one, which slighted Gerstein and immediately relied on Reder, whereas Western orthodox Holocaust historians, who knew only the "Gerstein Report," took his story as Gospel, thus giving official sanction to the tale that Diesel-engine exhaust gases were used in the Bełżec "gas chambers" for mass murder, a method that was later also attributed to the Treblinka Camp and (with some uncertainty) to the Sobibór Camp.

But when the amply-documented technical article by revisionist engineer Friedrich Paul Berg on the ineffectiveness of Diesel engines as a killing tool was published in 1984, orthodox Holocaust historians gradually turned to the gasoline engine as the murder weapon, which would indeed have been farmore-effective. They then cited Reder's statements instead in support of their new tack, who had in fact always talked about a gasoline engine.

But here they came up against the main and most-striking contradiction: Reder indeed mentioned a gasoline engine, but he also explicitly stated that the exhaust gases it produced "were discharged by the engine directly to the outside and not into the chambers." In other words, Reder himself excluded the emissions of gasoline engines from the agents used to kill the victims.

"I don't know whether any gas was released through these pipes into the chambers, whether the air in the chambers was compressed or whether the air was pumped out of the chambers." (29.12.1945)

In this flimsy testimonial framework, historians who cite to Reder's statements to substantiate their thesis of gas chambers infused with gasoline-engine-exhaust gases consistently omit this crucial element of Reder's testimony, which renders homicidal gassings impossible with the system described by him: "were discharged by the engine directly to the outside and not into the chambers." To stay on this specific point, orthodox Holocaust historians face the dilemma that they have to pick either a gasoline engine that could kill but presumably did not affect the victims (Reder) or a Diesel engine that allegedly caused it, but was incapable of doing so.

Michael Tregenza thought to overcome this impasse by throwing out Reder and Gerstein altogether and invoking Wilhelm Pfannenstiel and the SS defendants at the Bełżec Trial instead, but this option is no-more-sustainable than the others, because, as I explained in my study *Belżec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, they limited themselves to regurgitating insipid summaries of the orthodox version then *en vogue* that had been ordained "self-evident" and not open to any substantial challenge within the German legal system.

The archaeological investigations led by Prof. Dr. Andrej Kola inflicted the final blow to the already-very-shaky orthodox narrative on the Bełżec Camp: on the one hand, Kola's research results explicitly contradicted both Reder and Gerstein regarding mass graves, and on the other hand, they confirmed the absence of any archaeological traces of the presumed gas chambers.

# Appendix

## **Documents**

		164	
прокуратура	ЛЬВІВСЬКО	Г ОБЛАСТІ	187
		Спрама № 164	
ПР	отокол		
1944 pony Comon or Span			
Language Lopingo	e zavoga Nobob. b 2. N		0 1 14
долитая вижченаваного як свідка з доз 1. Прізвише, ім'я та по батькові  2. Соціплине положення	Regeo Igbles 2 Degeo Igbles 2	veco. Jepsiendur	-24, ***
	e. o. Denduga Koow at , seena u non		
5. Thropicals, diex seesings-			
8. Oceira 7 scraceol 9. Opprilinters 911	રાતાતવ3/ના		
<ol> <li>В жих стосунках в обвинувачения</li> <li>11. Судиність та неробувания під сиблет</li> <li>12. Постійне місце мецкання, точна адр</li> </ol>	mon co cael ne es	gas of whole	-
Про підпонідальність за кривосвідчення	в по ст. 89 Крим. Код. попередок	Jegep .	
По суті справи повьзую: 325	Папис спана Геан мену в Бельге	y 'l more 1942	soger.
Бельген находител на	а расстачний 60-	70 KM. on Sollow	a
и предскавляет севый из коларый идут даро Замость. От гамовы	w no Banually,	Урослава, Мол	cauce,
прицами одноголейн	as leava, begywar	the consumeration of the	Socn-
ное менцации соорупы них мадей: Это сооруг	exce nononocodie	nercoe gar yours	Space
Tanamarphia Patrattapira, June - 24 962	* .	Jegop.	

**DOCUMENT 1:** Interrogation of Rudolf Reder, September 22, 1944. Handwritten text. First page. GARF, 7021-67-75, p. 164.

ПРОКУРАТУРА ЛЬВОВСКОЙ ОБЛАСТИ.

## протокол допроса.

РЕДЕР. Рубина Германовича. Рабочий, 1881г.рожд.,г.Дембица, Ираковской обл. Профессия — мастер мыловар. Образование — 7 классов гимназии. Адрес:г.Кьвов, Паненская, 7, кв. 4.

Забрали меня в Бельзец в июле 1942 года. Бельзец находится на расстоянии 60-70 клм от Львова и представляет собой узловую железно-дорожную станцию, из которой идут дороги на Варшаву; Ярославль, Томашев, Замость. От основной магистрали идет построенная немцами одноколейная ветка, идущая в специально построенное немцами сооружение, приспособленное для уничтожения людей. Это сооружение представляло из себя три барака, состоящей из 250 человек /двести пятьдесят/ два барака для работающих евреев в составе 500 человек /пятьсот/, здание под названием "

" /"Баня и дезинфекция"/, над входом в это здание висел газон с цветами; следующим зданием была кухня, склад для вещей убитых и продуктов питания для работающих и охраны, поликлиника для охраны.

Баня была сделана из бетона, остальные бараки были все деревянные. Могда меня привезли в Бельзец, то один из эсэсовцев спросил, кто какую имеет специальность. Я назвал себя мешинистом, а так как им нужен был такой работник, то они оставили меня работать на бензиновом двига-

**DOCUMENT 2:** Interrogation of Rudolf Reder, September 22, 1944. Typed text. First page. GARF, 7021-149-99, p. 16.

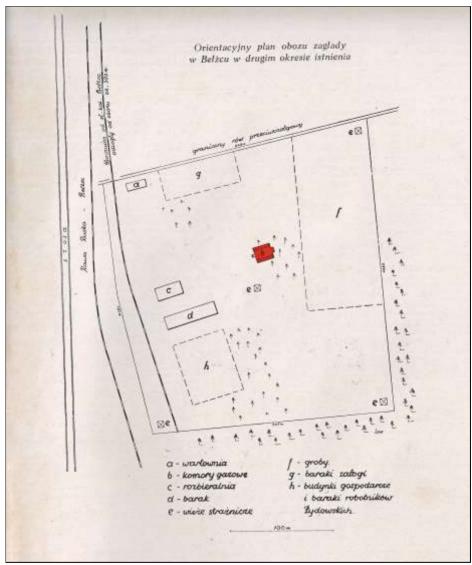
K

CZERWONY SZTANDAR

1 listopada 1944



**DOCUMENT 3:** W. Bielajew, "Wieczne ognie Bełzca," in: Czerwony Sztandar, November 1, 1944, p. 2



**DOCUMENT 4:** Map of the Bełżec Camp (second phase). From: Szrojt 1947, unpaginated insert between pp. 40 and 41.



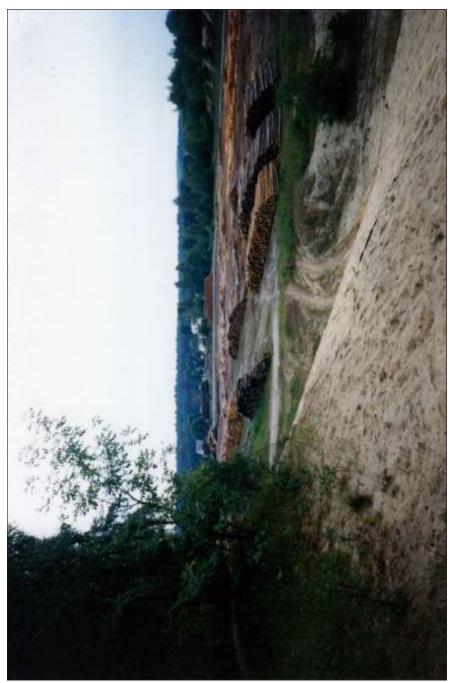
**DOCUMENT 5:** Topographic map of the area around the former Belżec Camp (boxed-in area).



**DOCUMENT 6:** The eastern border wall of the area of the former Bełżec Camp in 1997. Photograph by C. Mattogno. The person in the background is fellow researcher Jürgen Graf.



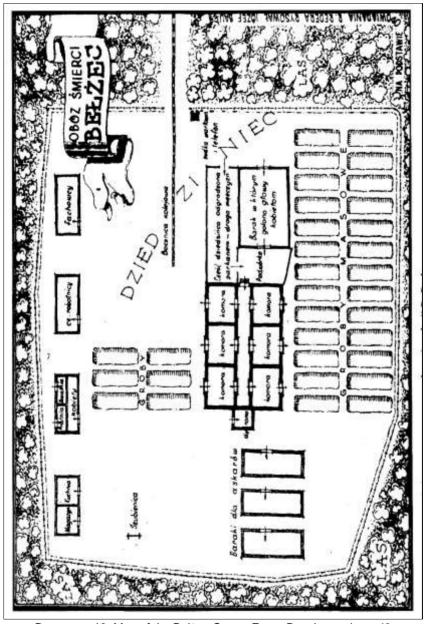
**DOCUMENT 7:** The beginning of the eastern border wall of the area of the former Bełżec Camp seen from the foot of the hill (north-eastern corner) in 1997. Photograph by C. Mattogno. The person in the background is Jürgen Graf.



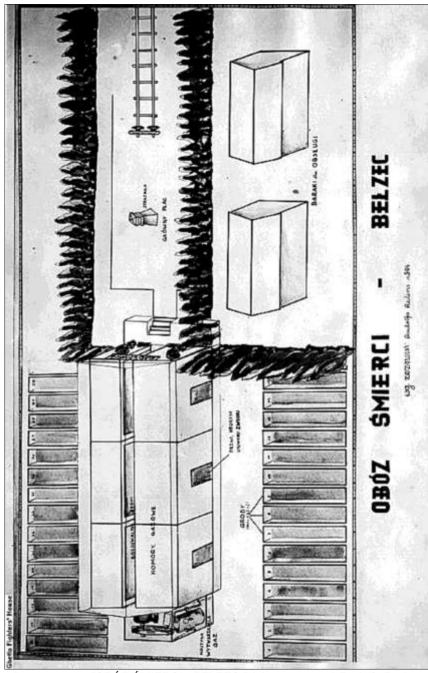
**DOCUMENT 8:** View from the north-eastern corner of the eastern border wall of the former Bełżec Camp area in 1997. In the foreground the slope of the hill. Photograph by C. Mattogno.



**DOCUMENT 9:** Monument symbolizing the position of mass graves seen from behind (east), 1997. Photograph by C. Mattogno. The birch trees in the foreground were planted after the war.



DOCUMENT 10: Map of the Bełżec Camp. From: Borwicz et al., p. 43.



DOCUMENT 11: "OBÓZ ŚMIERCI - BEŁZEC [sic] - wg. zeznań Rudolfa Redera nr 594" (The Bełżec Death Camp – according to statements by Rudolf Reder No. 594). Plan drawn by "Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna." From: Friedman/Taffet, p. 94.

Totangeanstallen in Polen.

con fun

Host hieronder volgend relaat in al ign afectualished, fubilactlige runkied en weredheid is vanied Polen tot out gekonen, mit het dringende ourock, de monsetheid hierour. It willen inlichten. Voor de woarheid ervan wordt door een. hooggeplaate toutek st. officier borg garaan, die onder eede en mit verrock tot publicatie de volgende verklaring heft ofgelegd:

Noar canleiding wan greprekken, welke ik voude mit. Duituke officieren, welke in Polen en Rusland dienden hoordich de meet Santuhiche groweloutaken, en Son danies het ploteling overlidely berickt van nign Aranksinnige dehoonsuije ontvangen everd. bulout it mil seeder be surten voor it ont det t had wat a van de grunelverkalen en het dooden van krankzinnigen zooas zoos. Ol mijn pogen svas nu om met vooraanstaande & & luclen in Roben in contact be homen en hun voltomen ver housen de winnen. Na maanden is hel mij alsos golaht, lowlemming de tryger om 2 39 n. Notungranotallen de benochen. De euch, welke it Cracill bevind! sich de Ubelijek aan den weg, Remberg- Bublin; de Sweede de Nieblinka ong even do Helb Les noorder van Wasschau, twee anderen bewinden sich wog in Wohn, maas hel is mij nog niet gelakt hierin torgang to vakrijgen. De luce voornoemde anstallen Liggen in sensame boock. en heidighe ken. Ly ondercheiden sich van buiten gesien nich van di gewone concentratiokampen. Een kouten poort met hat em of andue opschift ein digend of Soim; doit du voorbiganger geen moordhot vermoeden. Wit alle behelle yebiden van Europa Komen de heinen mit.

**DOCUMENT 12:** "Tötungsanstalten in Polen," March 25, 1943. Original manuscript. Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie.

7. Jellen

Con Ins

stacktoffer binnen. Ky bertaan wit bewlenwagens, waarvan de caampjer and prik holdrand sin afgest, in iedne wagen Counder sich 120 personen. Thy normale wewger tolothind Komit ongeven go % levend aan ofvekoon het sin Rees voorgekomen is, dat vorige some wegen gebick aan water 50% ywhorven was. Indien de wagene in hel kamp Lyn aan gekomen, worden de mewchen et met de sweep sietgerande en worden dan in de omliggende basakken guanveld en dans of gwlosen. He andre day of enkelidagen later, al na dat de lowou is gewent, worden er 700.000 menchen op een. binnenplash samengedieven. Hun wordt dan bevolen sich geheel with kluden, Aleuen moeten nelis of ean hoop gelegd. worden bewil de de hoenen op in naait elkass genet mochasuerden. Geheel nacht worden nu mannen, vrouwen en kinduen in cen lange door prikkeldraad afgerelle doorgang gedreven. Ockrainsche suis dadiger beginnen na de viouwen en mannen de haren of he knippen en scheren, het haar wordt zorgouldig verhameld in doet later dienet voor " Ticktungen van Ubooken Vele ween mochen de ongelukkigen of dese manies in de Lithush Roude of de brandende sons stoan. Wannes dommige uilgeput door felle houde of versengende warmh incenty gen, Shiemen de beulen med han zwepen de naahle lichamen dies stumpers. Het leed en ellende, kelwelt sich in dise gangen af speels, hait indue bushinging . Monders bracklen hun nacht. Knigslingen aan haar naakh lichamen be verwaemen. Gaptoken would in horgenaamd mit, alleen de oogen der ongelakkingen Specken een naamloose smart en een doffe berusting. De conidor loof t int of en gieren deur van een steente gebouw. Di dem wordt gropend en de 400. Doo hen doods gedoemden

J. Sam

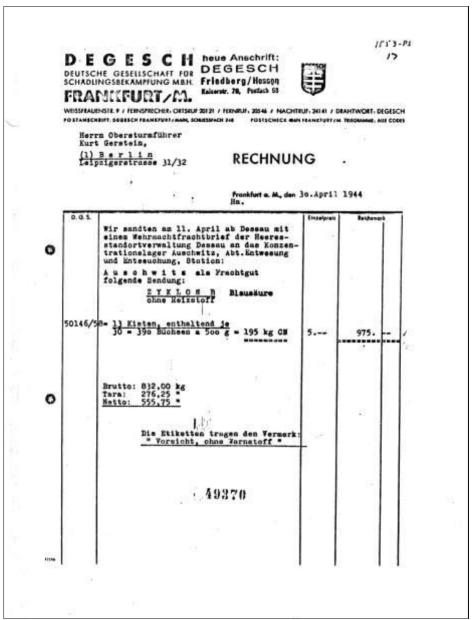
roorden and de Lucep naar binnen gerangeld lot se als. havingen in een lon gepall hich niel med kannen bowegen. En jongelje van die jaar, dat weer naar buiten vlachtle werd mil weep stages of gevanges en teruggediever. Daniep everden de deuren hermetisch gerloten. Muiten hel gebouw wordt nu sen groote hactor in waking gwilld, waarvan de willaat. in hel gebouw without down sen glasen ruitje mocht ik nu van buten of de witwesking in de Binnentijde op de vlachtoffer. waarnemen. Opungihoof I stonden de Hakkur hun laalite orgundlik af hewachten is was gun paniek, geen gehijoch, doch. which ich zwall genurant blonk naar but door, alsof seen gramelijk gebid lolden hemel opoleeg. Binnen het wer tvaren allen dood. Schinframen werden van builmaf opingeliolikun Koodel het aanwerige Rool monoxyde hon ontstappen. Na sen. half wer kwamen sen aandal Joden - if hebben and het nu aanvangend lugubur week hun leven te clankon - by of even een achtudeur en mochen nu de lijken du vergavhen er uit nemen, alvoient dine nu maar de Alaargemaakh halkpullen le biengen. moeten zij de eingen van de vingest nemen en de monden openen en indien gouden landen aanwerig tyn dere excel broken. In indus whomfall wordt het aantal Worlangen Statistisch Gigehondon Ner dag, dil is per 24 une worden o lot 4 Holangen doorgevourd. Dit bedraagt das voor de 4 awhallen genamelyk free dag. O. good dooden. In totaal ijn of dese wite recel by million menseken omgebrackt, waarvan 4 million Joden en 2/2 million frankzinnigen en 29n. Trental fundbielen. Hel programma omvat 16/2 million minutes, dal sin all Joden int de besette gebieden en able Wooliche en Cicchische intillectuelen . Van hoogerhand

words momenteel of sport

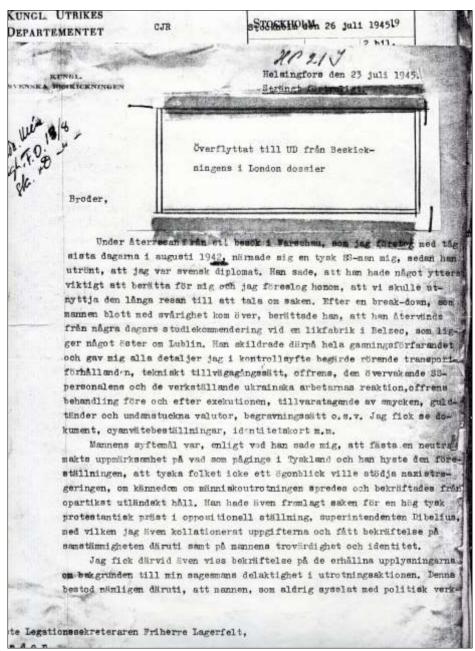
wordt momenteel of spord aangedrongen en de mogelijk.
heid onder het oog gesien een meer efficiente wijne van dooder
he vinden. Og aangas is voorgesteld geworden, doch vehint
het heden nog niet loegepart he ijn, noodat nog sheds op de
reeds omgeschreven og nische wijne gedood wordt.

28 Moan 1943

Document 12 continued



**DOCUMENT 13:** One of the twelve Zyklon-B invoices issued by Degesch to Kurt Gerstein in 1944. PS-1553, p. 19.



**DOCUMENT 14:** First page of the letter by Baron Göran von Otter to Baron Lagerfelt dated July 23, 1945. Riksarkivet, Stockholm, Archives of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, volume HP 1051 (filing system of 1920).



**DOCUMENT 15:** Postcard from the 1920s depicting the "concert hall" of the restaurant/wine bar Rheinische Winzerstuben.



**DOCUMENT 15A:** Photograph from the 1920s showing the entrance to the restaurant/wine bar Rheinische Winzer Stuben.



**DOCUMENT 15B:** Title page of the 1942 Berlin telephone directory.

24 66 43 Rhein. Werkstätten, Verdunkel. Anl., W 50, Fürther Str. 11
Rheinische Winzerstuben Albert & Rudolf Höll, Welnhandlung, W 8, Leipziger Str. 31
Rheinische Zellwolle AG, Dahl Garystr. 9
91 84 01 Rheinischer Erz- und Metallhandel Gesellschaft mit beschränkter Haltung, Berlinchb 4 Schlüterstr. 56 I. T Metallerz

**DOCUMENT 15c:** Telephone number and address of the restaurant/wine bar Rheinische Winzerstuben.

# **Archive Abbreviations**

AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce, Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation). Warsaw

APMM: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archives of the State Museum Majdanek)

GARF: Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

IMT: Trial of the Major Criminals before the International Military Tribunal. Nuremberg 14 November 1945-1 October 1946. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947-1949.

RGVA: Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv (Russian State Military (War) Archive, Moscow

TNA: *The National Archives*, Kew Richmond, Great Britain, formerly *Public Record Office* 

YVA: Yad Vashem Archives, Jerusalem

ZStL Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen (Central Office of the State Justice Administrations for the Investigation of National Socialist Crimes), Ludwigsburg, Germany

# **Bibliography**

- Adam, Uwe Dietrich, "Les chambres à gaz," in : Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales (ed.), L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris, 1985, pp. 236-261.
- Arad, Yitzhak, Belżec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps, Indiana University Press, Bloomimgton/Indianapolis, 1987.
- Bem, Marek, Sobibor Extermination Camp 1942-1943, Drukarnia Biga-Druk, C. Wałachowski, J. Leszczyński s.c. Radom, 2015.
- Berg, Friedrich Paul 1984, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *The Journal for Historical Review*, Vol. 5, No. 1, 1984, pp. 15-46.
- Berg, Friedrich Paul 1994, "Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos," in: Ernst Gauss (ed. = G. Rudolf), Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen, 1994, pp. 321-345.
- Berg, Friedrich Paul 2019, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture Absurd for Murder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory,' 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 431-473.
- Bielajew, Włodzimir, "Wieczne ognie Bełzca" ("The Eternal Fire of Bełżec"), in:
   Czerwony Sztandar, November 1, 1944, p. 2.
- Blumental, Nachmann (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, Vol. I, *Obozy*, Łódź, 1946.
- Borwicz, Michał M., Nella Rost, Jósef Wulf (eds.), Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa (Documents of Crime and Martyrdom), Krakow, 1945.
- Bourgeois, Daniel, "La Suisse, les Suisses et la Shoah," in : Revue d'Histoire de la Shoah, No. 163, 1998, pp. 132-151.
- Braumann, Randolph, "Das Zeugnis des Barons von Otter für den SS-Offizier Gerstein," in: *Rheinischer Merkur*, No. 30, July 24, 1964, p. 12.
- Brayard, Florent, "Un rapport précoce de Kurt Gerstein," in: *Bulletin du Centre de recherche français à Jérusalem*, No. 6, Spring 2000, pp. 69-88.
- Chelain, André 1986 (ed.), Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques? Polémiques, Paris, 1986.
- Chelain, André 1988 (ed.), *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polemiques, Paris, 1988.
- de Jong, Louis 1967, Een sterfgevalt te Auschwitz, Amsterdam, 1967.
- de Jong, Louis 1969, "Die Niederlande und Auschwitz," in: Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte, Vol. 17, No. 1, 1969, pp. 1-16.
- Dibelius, Otto, Obrigkeit, Kreuz-Verlag. Stuttgart, 1963.
- Distel, Barbara, "Sobibor," in: Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), Der Ort des Terrors: Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager, C.H. Beck, Munich, 2008, Vol. 8, pp. 375-404.
- Donath, Alfred, "Kurt Gerstein," in: Frankfurter Hefte, August 1955, pp. 568-572.
- Dötzer, Walter, Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung, Heft 3 of: Joachim Mrugowsky (ed.), Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS, Berlin, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna, 1943.
- Dziadosz, Edward, "Stosunki handlowe obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku z firmą Paula Reimanna" ("Commercial Relations of the Majdanek Concentration

- Camp with the Paul Reimann Company"), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. II, 1967, pp. 171-204.
- "Fleckfiebergefahr in Lemberg gebannt. Neue Entwesungsanstalt Täglich werden 1500 Personen durchgeschleust," in: *Lemberger Zeitung*, July 9, 1942, p. 5.
- Forth, Wolfgang, Dieter Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987.
- Franz, Helmut, *Kurt Gerstein: Aussenseiter des Widerstandes der Kirche gegen Hitler*, EVZ-Verlag, Zürich, 1964,
- Frickhinger, H.W., *Schädlingsbekämpfung für jedermann*, Helingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig, 1942.
- Friedländer, Saul 1964, Pie XII et le IIIe Reich, Seuil, Paris, 1964.
- Friedländer, Saul 1967, "The Kurt Gerstein Mystery," in: *Midstream*, May 1967, pp. 24-29.
- Friedländer, Saul 1969, Kurt Gerstein: The Ambiguity of Good, Knopf, New York, 1969.
- Friedmann, Tuwiah, NS-Vernichtungslager Belzec, Haifa, Israel, January 1995.
- Friedman, Philip, Gerszon Taffet, Zagłada Żydostwa Polskiego: Album zdjęć, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, 1945.
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Hochhuth, Rolf, Der Stellvertreter, Rowohlt, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1963.
- Joffroy, Pierre, L'espion de Dieu: La passion de Kurt Gerstein, Éditions Bernard Grasset, Paris, 1969
- Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werner, Die Händler des Zyklon B: Tesch & Stabenow.
   Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg, 1998.
- Klee, Ernst, Willi Dreßen (eds.), "Gott mit uns" Der deutsche Vernichtungskrieg im Osten 1939-1945, Frankfurt on Main, 1989.
- Kola, Andrzej, Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999, Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000.
- Kranz, Tomasz, "Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek," in: Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 219-227.
- Kirstein, Fritz, Leitfaden der Desinfektion für Desinfektoren und Krankenpflegepersonen in Frage und Antwort, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1937.
- Kruglow, Alexander 1989, "Deportacja ludności żydowskiej z dystryktu Galicja do obozu zagłady w Bełżcu w 1942 R." ("Deportation of the Jewish Population from the Galicia District to the Extermination Camp in Bełżec in 1942.") in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, 1989, No. 3 (151), pp. 101-118.
- Kruglow, Alexander 2004, Хроника Холокоста в Украине 1941-1944 гг. (*Khronika Kholokosta v Ukraine*), Prem'er. Dniepropetrovsk, 2004.
- Kuwałek, Robert, Bełżec: Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu (The Bełżec Extermination Camp), Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2000.
- Laqueur, Walter, The Terrible Secret: Suppression of the Truth about Hitler's "Final Solution", Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick/London, 2012.

- Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen, Heft
   1: Blausäure, Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934.
- Libionka, Dariusz (ed.), Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu w relacjach ocalonych i zeznaniach polskich świadków (The Death Camp at Bełżec in the Accounts of Survivors and Testimonies of Polish Witnesses), Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2013.
- Mattogno, Carlo 1985, Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone, 1985.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2007, Un nuovo libro olocaustico su Belzec e la sua fonte. Considerazioni storico-critiche, Effepi, Genoa, 2007.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2015, Auschwitz. Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B, Effepi, Genoa, 2015.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016, Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography, and History, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2018, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020, Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, The Making of the Auschwitz Myth, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
- Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
- Meyers Handbuch über die Technik, Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim, 1964.
- Moeschlin, Sven, Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986.
- Morsch, Günter, Bertrand Perz (eds.), Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung, Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
- Muszkat, Marian (ed.), Polish Charges against German War Criminals (excerpts from some of those) Submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat, Główna Komisja Badania Niemieckich Zbrodni Wojennych w Polsce, Warsaw 1948.
- Neumann, Robert, Aufstieg und Untergang des 3. Reiches, Verlag Kurt Desch, Munich, 1961.
- O'Neil, Robert, "Bełżec. The 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, No. 28 (2) (1998-1999), pp. 49-62.
- Peters, Gerhard, Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung, Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933.
- Pisanty, Valentina, *L'irritante questione delle camere a gas: Logica del negazioni*smo, Bompiani, Milan, 1998.
- Pohl, Dieter, Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien 1941-1944, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich, 1997.

- Poliakov, Léon 1964a, "Le dossier Kurt Gerstein," in: Le Monde Juif, Jan.-March 1964, No. 1 (36), pp. 4-20.
- Poliakov, Léon 1964b, "Nouveaux documents sur Kurt Gerstein," in: Le Monde Juif, April-June 1964, No. 2 (37), pp. 4-16.
- Poliakov, Léon 1979, Bréviare de la haine: Le III<sup>e</sup> Reich et les Juifs, Calmann-Lévy, Paris, 1979 (© 1951).
- Poliakov, Léon, Józef Wulf, Das Dritte Reich und die Juden: Dokumente auf Aufsätze. Arani, Berlin-Grunenwald. 1955.
- Queisner, R., "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," in: Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung, 1943, pp. 190-194.
- Rajzman, Samuel, "Uprising in Treblinka," in: Punishment of War Criminals:
   Hearings before the Committee on Foreign Affairs House of Representatives, Seventy-Ninth Congress, Unites States Government Printing Office, Washington, 1945.
- Reder, Rudolf 1946, Belżec, Vol. 4, of: Michał M. Borwicz, Nella Rost, Józef Wulf (eds.), Books of the Jewish Historical Commission of the Krakow District, Krakow, 1946.
- Reder, Rudolf 1999, Belżec, Fundacja Judaica/Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Krakow, 1999.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953.
- Ritter, Hugo, Kostenberechung im Ingenieurbau, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1929.
- Roques, Henri, The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Calif., 1989.
- Rost Hollander, Nella, Belzec: Camara de gas. Tumba de 600.000 Mártires Judíos.
   Instituto Stephen Wise/Congreso Judío Mundial en el Uruguay, Montevideo 1963.
- Rückerl, Adalbert (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, DTV-Verlag, Munich, 1979 (©1977).
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.), Air-Photo Evidence, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield. UK, 2018.
- Rüter, Christiaan F., Fritz Bauer, Karl Dietrich Bracher, (eds.), Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen, 1945-1966, Univ. Press, Amsterdam, 1968-1981, Vol. XIII: Trial Nos. 410-437 (1954-1956).
- Sagel-Grande, Irene, Hans-Heinrich Fuchs, Christiaan F. Rüter, Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966. Vol. XX, University Press Amsterdam, Amsterdam, 1979.
- Sforni, Roberto, Il sabba di Belzec: Con la traduzione italiana del sopravvissuto Rudolf Reder, Edizioni SHTETL, Milan, 2004.
- State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem. Jerusalem, 1992-1995.
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, Michael Brantwaite, *Treblinka Archaeological Investigations and Artistic Responses*, Centre of Archaeology, Staffordshire University, Stoke-on-Trent, 2016.

- Szrojt, Eugeniusz, "Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu" ("The Bełżec Extermination Camp"),
   in: Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, Poznan,
   1947, Vol. III, pp. 29-45.
- Tregenza, Michael 1977, "Belzec Death Camp," in: *The Wiener Libray Bulletin*, 1977, New Series, Vol. XXX, Nos. 41/42, pp. 8-25.
- Tregenza, Michael 2000, "Bełżec Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in: I.
   Wojak, P. Hayes (eds.), "Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft,
   Raub und Gedächtnis, Fritz Bauer Institut/Campus Verlag, Frankfurt on Main/New York, 2000.
- Tregenza, Michael 2006, Only the Dead: Christian Wirth and the SS-Sonderkommando Belzec, without provenance, but "presented to Wiener Library" by Gerald Fleming in 2006. The Wiener Library, MS-183.
- Trials of the Major Criminals before the International Military Tribunal. Nuremberg 14 November 1945-1 October 1946, Nuremberg, 1947
- Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10, Nuremberg, October 1946-April 1949.
- Trunk, Achim, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 23-49.
- Vogt, Heinrich (ed.), Lehrbuch der Bäder- und Klimaheilkunde: Erster Teil, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1940.
- Wellers, Georges 1979, La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1979.
- Wellers, Georges 1980, "Encore sur le 'Témoignage Gerstein'," in: Le Monde Juif, January-March 1980, No. 97, pp. 26-34.
- Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert, Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988.
- "Who knew of the extermination? Kurt Gerstein's Story," in: *The Wiener Library Bulletin*, No. 9.
- Wiesel, Eli, Paroles d'étranger, Seuil, Paris, 1982.
- Wirth, Wolfgang, Christian Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985.

# Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes as italics.

#### — A —

Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 113 Albrecht: 67 Arad, Yitzhak: 9, 68, 69, 80

#### — B —

Barbel, Josef: 67

Bauer, Fritz: 148
Beckhardt, Commandant: 92, 110
Bem, Marek: 102
Bender, Sara: 7
Berg, Friedrich Paul: 149, 169
Bielajew, Włodzimir: 15, 173
Binder, Hirsz: 7
Blumental, Nachmann: 17
Boländer, Kurt: 67
Borkowska, Joanna: 8
Borwicz, Michał M.: 17, 180
Bourgeois, Daniel: 136
Bracht, Mordechai: 7
Brantwaite, Michael: 164

### $-\mathbf{c}$

Chamaides, Heinrich: 80 Chelain, André: 91, 92, 97, 98, 111, 141 Czerniak, Kasimierz: 149-152, 160

Braumann, Randolph: 144

Brayard, Florent: 92, 93

## -D-

Dachsel, Arthur: 67

de Jong, Louis: 92, 93, 94
Dibelius, Otto: 122, 138-140, 142, 143
Dickten, Horst: 97
Distel, Barbara: 149
Donath, Alfred: 96
Dötzer, Walter: 106, 123, 127
Dreßen, Willi: 80
Dubois, Werner: 67
Dubost, Charles: 147
Duffy, Andrew: 8
Dürrfeld, Walter: 148

Dziadosz, Edward: 66

## — E —

Ebeling, Bertha: 93, 97 Ehlers, Hermann: 137 Eichmann, Adolf: 9, 91, 92, 100, 148 Ellbogen, inmate: 38 Endres, Anton: 128

Evans, D.C.: 107, 147

Faurisson, Robert: 113

## — F —

Feix, Reinhold: 14, 20, 22, 27, 41, 44, 46, 48, 52, 66, 67
Ferens, E.: 80
Fichtner, Erwin: 67
Fleisch: 67
Fleming, Gerald: 108
Floß, Herbert: 67
Forth, Wolfgang: 126
Franz, Helmut: 142
Franz, Kurt: 148, 159
Frickhinger, H.W.: 104
Friedländer, Saul: 96, 97, 122, 136
Friedman, Philip: 181

### — G —

Gassner, Ludwig: 106
Gatty, court clerk: 50, 53
Gerstein, Kurt: passim
Girtzig, Hans: 67
Gley, Heinrich: 67
Globocnik, Odilo: 74, 99,
101-104, 107-109, 111,
118, 120, 121, 129, 138,
148, 153-155, 157-159
Gloxhuber, Christian: 126
Goch, E.: 80
Goldschmidt, inmate: 38
Gomerski, Hubert: 67
Graf, Jürgen: 59, 73, 129,
165, 167, 176, 177

Friedmann, Tuwiah: 7, 47

Günther, Rolf: 98-100, 105, 121-125, 130, 138

#### -H-

Hackenholt, Lorenz: 150, 153, 154, 157, 158 Haller, SS (Ober-)Sturmbannführer: 131, 132 Haught, J.W.: 107, 147 Hawryluk, Anastazja: 27, 77 Heinl, prosecutor: 50, 53 Hering, Gottlieb: 66, 67 Himmler, Heinrich: 27, 42, 46, 74, 107-109, 116-118 Hirszman, Chaim: 7, 10 Hirt: 67 Hitler, Adolf: 96, 97, 108, 109, 116-118 Hochhuth, Rolf: 122 Hochstrasser, Paul: 122, 136 Hödl, Franz: 148

### -I-

Ir[r]man[n]: see Jirrmann,
 Fritz

#### -J-

Jakubowicz, inmate: 38 Jirrmann, Fritz: 14, 16, 17, 20, 22, 25, 27, 31, 33, 35, 39, 41-46, 48, 49, 51, 52, 65-67, 75, 83, 166 Joffroy, Pierre: 97, 112, 143, 147 Jortner, Fryderyka: 23 Jortner, Herman: 23

## -K-

Kaiser, Raimund: 67 Kalthoff, Jürgen: 126, 129 Kamm, Rudolf: 67 Karski, Jan: 9 Katzmann, Fritz: 27, 28, 44, 46, 54, 74 Kaufmann, engineer: 44, 45, Kelber, Geo: 91, 92 Kirstein, Fritz: 166 Klee, Ernst: 80 Kobzdej: 23, 57 Kola, Andrzej: 73, 163, 165, 167, 170 Korn, Moische: 80 Kranz, Tomasz: 128, 129 Krauch, Carl: 148 Krigas (Krigard): 67 Kruglow, Alexander: 111, 166 Kudvba, M.: 80 Kues, Thomas: 73, 165, 167 Kühnau, J.: 165 Kunz, Samuel: 27, 67 Kuwałek, Robert: 9, 10, 60, 64, 67-70, 79, 80, 111, 128, 129, 155, 162

### -L-

Lagerfelt, Baron: 139-141, 187

Landau, Leib: 44, 45

Laqueur, Walter: 139, 141

Lehmann, chief prosecutor: 50

Lenz, Otto: 106

Libionka, Dariusz: 8-10, 13, 23, 44, 46, 47, 54, 60, 67, 74, 150

Lindner, Herbert: 107, 108

Luczyłsky, E.: 80

Ludwig, Carl: 136

## -M-

Manuschewitz, David: 80
Mattei, judge: 92, 99, 105, 116-119, 131
Mattogno, Carlo: 9, 66, 73, 80, 82, 128, 129, 140, 152, 165, 167, 176-179
Mazur, Ignacy: 15
Misiewicz, T.: 80
Moeschlin, Sven: 126
Moniek, inmate: 25, 157
Mrugowski, Joachim: 127
Muhsfeldt, Erich: 128
Muszkat, Marian: 8

### -N-

Neumann, Robert: 113

Niemöller, Martin: 122, 139

## -0-

O'Neil, Robert: 9, 167 Oberhauser, Josef: 8, 44, 47, 49, 50, 62, 67, 109-111, 113, 115, 120, 148, 153, 154 Obermeyer, Josef: see

Oberhauser, Josef

#### -P-

Peters, Armin: 138
Peters, Gerhard: 106, 124, 125, 129, 130, 137, 148
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 98, 100, 101, 104, 107-109, 120, 121, 137, 150, 170
Piper, Franciszek: 9
Pisanty, Valentina: 120
Pohl, Dieter: 74, 104
Poliakov, Léon: 8, 96, 97, 113, 141, 143, 144

## -Q-

Queisner, R.: 126

#### — R —

Raizman, Samuel: 164 Reder, Bronysław: 50 Reder, Rudolf: passim Reichleitner, Franz: 67 Reitlinger, Gerald: 8 Ritter, Hugo: 160 Robak, Johanna: 8, 44, 46, 77 Robak, Roman: 8, 44, 46, 47, 50, 53, 67, (Reder, Rudolf) Rokita, Richard: 54 Roques, Henri: 91, 92, 141 Rosenbaum, Gisela: 7 Rost (Hollander), Nella: 28, Roth (Groh), Paul: 67 Rückerl, Adalbert: 9, 60, 62, 101, 102, 113, 121, 148 Rudolf, Germar: 60 Rüter, Christiaan F.: 106, 124, 126, 137

#### -s-

Sagel-Grande, Irene: 9 Satter, Jo: 92 Scharf-Szpilka: see Szpilke Schatkowsky, Scharführer: 15, 67, 75, 76 Schluch, Karl: 67 Schlüss, inmate: 38 Schmidt, Hans (Heni, Heinz, Christian): 14, 20, 22, 27, 36-40, 42, 43, 45, 48, 51, 52, 66, 67, 70, 81 Schmidt, Heinz: 97 Schneider, Friedrich: 20, 22, 27, 66, 67 Schreiber, lawyer: 35, 65 Schwarz, Gottfried: 14, 20, 22, 27, 39, 41, 42, 66, 67 Sehn, Jan: 23, 27 Seidl, Hans: 148 Sforni, Roberto: 9 Skowronek, W.: 80 Smith, Zofia (Reder's daughter): 50, 57 Spieß: 67 Stangl, Franz: 67 Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 164 Szpilke: 7, 27, 44, 79, 80 Szrojt, Eugeniusz: 59, 60, 62,

#### — T —

Taffet, Gerszon: 181
Tesch, Bruno: 127
Thomas, Kurt: 166
Trauttwein, Karol: 17, 27, 67, 75, 76
Tregenza, Michał: 7, 9, 10, 108, 136, 170
Trunk, Achim: 152, 161

— U — Ubbink: 92, 93 Ukraiński, E.: 80 Unverhau, Heinrich: 47, 67

## -v

van der Hooft, Cornelis: 92, 93 van Pelt, Robert Jan: 85 Velczer, Samuel: 7 Vendel, Karl Yngve: 144, 162 Vogt, Heinrich: 165 von Otter, Göran Fredrik: 121, 138-144, 187

## $-\mathbf{w}$

Wassermann: 20

Weber, Heinz: 54

Wellers, Georges: 92, 133,

134

Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert: *126* Werner, Martin: 126, 129

Wiernik, Jankiel: 164, 165

Wiesel, Eli: 73

Willhaus, Gustav: 54

Winter, Dr., bishop: 122 Wirth, Christian: 103, 108, 109, 112, 113, 117, 118,

120, 121, 134, 144, 150, 153-155, 157-159

Wirth, Wolfgang: 126

Witte, Peter: 149, 150, 152,

160, 162

Wulf, Józef: 141

-z-

Zeug, Gerichtsassessor: 7

Zirke, Ernst: 67 Zucker, inmate: 36

# HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

his ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the "Holocaust" of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released. Compare hardcopy and eBook prices at <a href="https://www.findbookprices.com">www.findbookprices.com</a>.

## **SECTION ONE:**

## General Overviews of the Holocaust

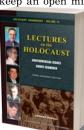
The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents



propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually fundrusian Jews but actually

neled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 5th ed., 200 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why "the Holocaust" is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how



many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free

exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 3rd ed., 596 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index.(#15)

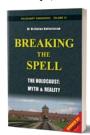
Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin head-quarters were decrypted. The intercepted data



Pictured above are all of the scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks* published thus far or are about to be released. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check www.HolocaustHandbooks.com for updates.

refutes the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which

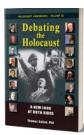
was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that



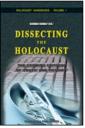
the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 5th ed., 282 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)

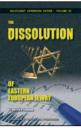
Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither abudget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and

so have any human remains; trunequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream's responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state

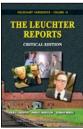














of the debate. 4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. 4th ed., 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. Dissecting the Holocaust applies state-of-theart scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 3rd ed., 635 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European **Jewry.** By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as "Holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 2nd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf containing important

updates; 224 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites **Analyzed.** By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, 8.5"×11", b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four detailed reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on chemical analyses and various technical points, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust." By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work The Destruction of European Jewry is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, carried out mainly in gas chambers? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in light of modern historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg.

2nd, corrected edition, 139 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third **Reich.** By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust *Historiography*. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

# **SECTION TWO:**

## Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or **Transit Camp?** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/ or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Dieselexhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit

camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

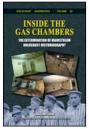
Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and **Reality.** By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." 2nd ed., 456 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt". By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. In late 2011, several members of the exterminationist Holocaust Controversies blog posted a study online which claims to refute three of our authors' monographs on the camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka (see previous three entries). This tome is their point-by-point response, which makes "mincemeat" out of the bloggers' at-

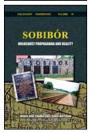
tempt at refutation. <u>Caution</u>: The two volumes of this work are an intellectual overkill for most people. They are recommended only for collectors, connoisseurs and professionals. These two books require familiarity with the above-mentioned books, of which they are a comprehensive update and expansion. 2nd ed., two volumes, total of 1396 pages, illustrations, bibliography. (#28)



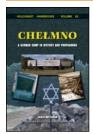


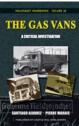




















Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in "gas vans" or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Evewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents—all come under Mattogno's scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. It is alleged that the Nazis used mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people. Up until 2011, no thorough monograph had appeared on the topic. Santiago Alvarez has remedied the situation. Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno's book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions. By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called Einsatzgruppen primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-"liberation" sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 830 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war's end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were "only" two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp served as a "makeshift" extermination camp in 1944. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

## **SECTION THREE:**

## Auschwitz Studies

The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Post-**Testimonies (1941-1947).** By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into "history" by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of "witnesses" to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving **Trial Critically Reviewed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt is considered one of the best mainstream experts on Auschwitz. He became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled The Case for Auschwitz, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

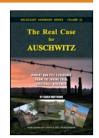
Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the "technical" method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update. By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reproductions are still valuable, but after decades of additional research, Pressac's annotations are outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-**Scene Investigation.** By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces and their interpretation reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes - the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B can also be examined. What exactly was it? How does it kill? Does it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

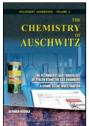
<u>Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and</u> **Prejudices on the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation" of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter's famous report), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf's chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, Mc-Carthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

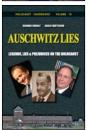
Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. Ever since the Russian authorities granted western historians access to their state archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, stored in a Moscow archive, have attracted the attention of scholars who are researching the history of this most infamous of all German war-time camps. Despite this interest, next to nothing has really been known so far about this very important office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the "gas chambers." This emphasizes the importance of the present study, which not only sheds light into this hitherto hidden





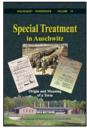




















aspect of this camp's history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By German Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of all the orders ever issued by the various commanders of the infamous Auschwitz camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in these orders pointing at anything sinister going on in this camp. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in clear and insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." Hence the prac-tice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents - a key component of mainstream historiography - is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

Healthcare at Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on Special Treatment in Auschwitz, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates' living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were "selected" or subject to "special treatment" while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. His reality refutes the current stereotype |

of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: **Black Propaganda vs. History.** By Carlo Mattogno. The "bunkers" at Auschwitz, two former farmhouses just outside the camp's perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. With the help of original German wartime files as well as revealing air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal "bunkers" never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality. 2nd ed., 292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 3rd ed., 190 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the **Alleged Homicidal Gassings.** By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. In spring and summer of 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered there in gas chambers. The Auschwitz crematoria are said to have been unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in deep trenches. The sky over Auschwitz was filled with thick smoke. This is what some witnesses want us to believe. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors can establish the true nature and capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. They show that these devices were inferior makeshift versions of what was usually produced, and that their capacity to cremate corpses was lower than normal, too. This demonstrates that the Auschwitz crematoria were not evil facilities of mass destruction, but normal installations that barely managed to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics ravaging the camp throught its history. 3 vols., 1198 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under pressure to answer this challenge. In 2014, they answered with a book presenting documents allegedly proving their claims. But they cheated. In its main section, this study analyzes their "evidence" and reveals the appallingly mendacious attitude of the Auschwitz Museum authorities when presenting documents from their archives. This is preceded by a section focusing on the Auschwitz Museum's most-coveted asset: the alleged gas chamber inside the Old Crematorium, toured every year by well over a million visitors. Curated Lies exposes the many ways in which visitors have been deceived and misled by forgeries and misrepresentations about this building committed by the Auschwitz Museum, some of which are maintained to this day. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, these documents prove the exact opposite of what these orthodox researchers claim. Ca. 250 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (Scheduled for 2021; #40)

# **SECTION FOUR:**

## Witness Critique

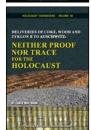
Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography. By Warren B. Routledge. The world's first independent biography of Elie Wiesel shines the light of truth on this mythomaniac who has transformed the word "Holocaust" into the brand name of the world's greatest hoax. Here, both Wiesel's personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million" are laid bare for the reader's perusal. It shows how Zionist control of the U.S. Government as well as the nation's media and academic apparatus has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force a string of U.S. presidents to genuflect before this imposter as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while simultaneously forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing by their teachers. 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

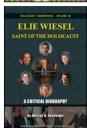
Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and **Perpetrator Confessions.** By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz Camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most-important of them by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

















Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced **Confessions.** By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening... 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Evewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. **Mengele's Assistant Analyzed.** By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno. Nviszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno.

Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#43)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. To this day, the 1979 book Auschwitz Inferno by former Auschwitz inmate and alleged Sonderkommandomember Filip Müller has a great influence both on the public perception of Auschwitz and on historians trying to probe this camp's history. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. The author also scrutinizes the testimonies of eight other former Sonderkommando members with similarly lacking penchants for exactitude and truth: Dov Paisikovic, Stanisław Jankowski, Henryk Mandelbaum, Ludwik Nagraba, Joshuah Rosenblum, Aaron Pilo, David Fliamenbaum and Samij Karolinskij. Ca. 300 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

# **Future Projects**

The following projects are in various stages of research/writing/editing/translation. The titles listed and the contents summarized are tentative. These projects do not have timelines yet:

**The Dachau Concentration Camp.** By Carlo Mattogno. Dachau is one of the most-notorious Third-Reich camps. It's about time revisionists gave it their full attention.

Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon. By Carlo Mattogno. These two witnesses are held in high esteem among the orthodoxy

for their tales about Auschwitz: Tauber on Crema II and Dragon on the "bunkers." This study dispels the notion that these witnesses'

tales are worth any more than the paper they are written on.

The "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps Belżec, Sobibór, Treblinka: Black Propaganda, Archeological Research, Material Evidence. By Carlo Mattogno. The existing three books of the present series on each camp are all outdated, but updating them would lead to much overlap. Hence a new book with all the new insights.

Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Misrepresentations and Deceptions in Her Auschwitz Chronicle. By Carlo Mattogno. Danuta Czech's Auschwitz Chronicle is a reference book for the history of Auschwitz. Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. This mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources.

For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to <a href="https://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com">www.HolocaustHandbooks.com</a> – by simply scanning the QR code to the left. Published by Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

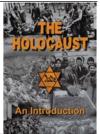
# BOOKS BY AND FROM CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Below please find some of the books published or distributed by Castle Hill Publishers in the United Kingdom. For our current and complete range of products visit our web store at shop.codoh.com.

## Thomas Dalton, The Holocaust: An Introduction

The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th Century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six-million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads.

128 pp. pb, 5"x8", ill., bibl., index



# Carlo Mattogno, Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of

## Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie

During the war, wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz: that the Germans were testing new war gases; that inmates were murdered in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammer systems; that living people were sent on conveyor belts directly into cremation furnaces; that oils, grease and soap were made of the massmurder victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, "witnesses" and "experts" repeated these things and added more fantasies: mass murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; carts driving living people into furnaces; that the crematoria of Auschwitz could have cremated 400 million victims... Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors, myths and lies about Auschwitz which mainstream historians today reject as untrue. It then explains by which ridiculous methods some claims about Auschwitz were accepted as true and turned interesting the content of the structure of the many rumors of the capture of the many rumors of the many rumors of the capture of the many rumors of the capture of the many rumors of the many ru



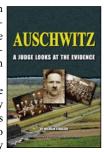
ridiculous methods some claims about Auschwitz were accepted as true and turned into "history," although they are just as untrue.

125 pp. pb, 5"×8", ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

# Wilhelm Stäglich, Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence

Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. At this detention camp the industrialized Nazi mass murder is said to have reached its demonic pinnacle. This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965 in Frankfurt.

The late Wilhelm Stäglich, until the mid-1970s a German judge, has so far been the only legal expert to critically analyze this evidence. His research reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which the Allied victors and later the German judicial authorities bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the shockingly superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record.

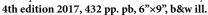


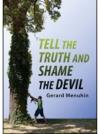
3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

## Gerard Menuhin: Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil

A prominent Jew from a famous family says the "Holocaust" is a wartime propaganda myth which has turned into an extortion racket. Far from bearing the sole guilt for starting WWII as alleged at Nuremberg (for which many of the surviving German leaders were hanged) Germany is mostly innocent in this respect and made numerous attempts to avoid and later to end the confrontation. During the 1930s Germany was confronted by a powerful Jewish-dominated world plutocracy out to destroy it... Yes, a prominent Jew says all this. Accept it or reject it, but be sure to read it and judge for yourself!

The author is the son of the great American-born violinist Yehudi Menuhin, who, though from a long line of rabbinical ancestors, fiercely criticized the foreign policy of the state of Israel and its repression of the Palestinians in the Holy Land.

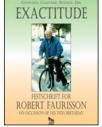




# Robert H. Countess, Christian Lindtner, Germar Rudolf (eds.),

## Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson

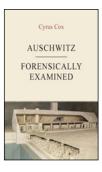
On January 25, 1929, a man was born who probably deserves the title of the most-courageous intellectual of the 20th Century and the early 21st Century: Robert Faurisson. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man, who passed away on October 21, 2018, and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by insubmission.



146 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

# Cyrus Cox, Auschwitz – Forensically Examined

It is amazing what modern forensic crime-scene investigations can reveal. This is also true for the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this, such as Rudolf's 400+ page book on *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, or Mattogno's 1200-page work on the crematoria of Auschwitz. But who reads those doorstops? Here is a booklet that condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a nutshell, quick and easy to read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized, making them accessible to everyone. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity claimed for them? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness

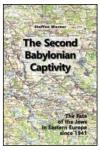


statements on huge smoking pyres? Find the answers to these questions in this booklet, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results.

124 pp. pb., 5"×8", b&w ill., bibl., index

# Steffen Werner, *The Second Babylonian Captivity:* The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941

"But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This is a standard objection to the revisionist thesis that the Jews were not killed in extermination camps. It demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Steffen Werner accidentally stumbled upon the most-peculiar demographic data of Byelorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more and more evidence which eventually allowed him to substantiate a breathtaking and sensational proposition: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book, first published in German in 1990, was the first well-founded work showing what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since, and who, what and where they are "now" (1990). It provides context and purpose for hitherto-obscure and seemingly ran-



Holocaust

Skepticism

dom historical events and quite obviates all need for paranormal events such as genocide, gas chambers, and all their attendant horrifics. With a preface by Germar Rudolf with references to more-recent research results in this field of study confirming Werner's thesis.

190 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill., bibl., index

# Germar Rudolf, Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust

This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? ... Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at <a href="https://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com">www.HolocaustHandbooks.com</a>, Option "Promotion". This item is *not* copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell...

15 pp., stapled, 8.5"×11", full-color throughout

## Germar Rudolf, Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory

With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of "Holocaust deniers." This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt's book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL** 

2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 5"×8", bibl., index, b&w ill.

# Carolus Magnus, **Bungled: "Denying History"**. How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened

Skeptic Magazine editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book in 2000 which they claim is "a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers." In 2009, a new "updated" edition appeared with the same ambitious goal. In the meantime, revisionists had published some 10,000 pages of archival and forensic research results. Would their updated edition indeed answer all the revisionist claims? In fact, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies and piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions, and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilizing unverified and incestuous sources, and obscuring the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. F for FAIL



**BUNGLED:** 

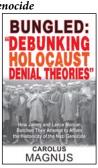
DENYING THE

HOLOCAUST

162 pp. pb, 5"×8", bibl., index, b&w ill.

# Carolus Magnus, Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories". How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide

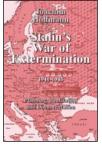
The novelists and movie-makers James and Lance Morcan have produced a book "to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all." To do this, "no stone was left unturned" to verify historical assertions by presenting "a wide array of sources" meant "to shut down the debate deniers wish to create. One by one, the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records are carefully scrutinized and then systematically disproven." It's a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they didn't even mention them. Instead, they engaged in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus "revisionist" scarecrow which they then tore to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side's source material was dismal, and the way they backed up their misleading or false claims was pitifully inadequate. F for FAIL.



144 pp. pb, 5"×8", bibl., index, b&w ill.

# Joachim Hoffmann, Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945

A German government historian documents Stalin's murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author's lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army's grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the "World Revolution." He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin's aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the cruelest war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives

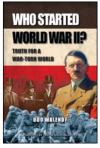


the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder...

428 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

# Udo Walendy, Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World

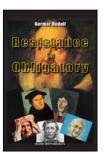
For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised.



500 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl., b&w ill.

# Germar Rudolf: Resistance Is Obligatory!

In 2005 Rudolf, a peaceful dissident and publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There the local lackey regime staged a show trial against him for his historical writings. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions, as the German penal law prohibits this. Yet he defended himself anyway: For 7 full days Rudolf gave a speech in the courtroom, during which he proved systematically that only the revisionists are scholarly in their approach, whereas the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained in detail why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissidents into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his public defence speech as a book from his prison cell, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway...



2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

# Germar Rudolf, Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt

German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Germar Rudolf describes which events made him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: lost his job, denied his PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists in a "Western democracy"....



304 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

# Germar Rudolf, The Day Amazon Murdered History

Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once

could buy every title that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings, falsely portraying them as anti-Semitic. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats, a paid "service" he had offered for years. But that did not change Amazon's policy. Its stores remain closed for history books Jewish lobby groups disapprove of. This book accompanies the documentary of the same title. Both reveal how revisionist publications had become so powerfully convincing that the powers that be resorted to what looks like a dirty false-flag operation in order to get these books banned from Amazon...



128 pp. pb, 5"×8", bibl., b&w ill.

## Thomas Dalton, Hitler on the Jews

That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler's take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler's analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn.



200 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

# Thomas Dalton, Goebbels on the Jews

From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. From it, we get a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them totally removed from the Reich territory. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from the Eurasian land mass—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the "final solution" to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full transcripts of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews.



274 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

# Thomas Dalton, The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

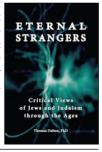
For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less-well-known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for wars, and look at their primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting wars. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hard-line stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries.



197 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

# Thomas Dalton, Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages

It is common knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries. But why? Our best hope for understanding this recurrent 'anti-Semitism' is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen in very negative, yet always similar terms. The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves—in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs.. This book addresses the modern-day "Jewish problem" in all its depth—something which is arguably at the root of many of the world's social, political and economic problems.



186 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

# Thomas Dalton, Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts

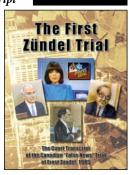
Who, apart from Hitler, contrived the Nazi view on the Jews? And what were these master ideologues thinking? During the post-war International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the most-interesting men on trial For prices and availability see <a href="https://www.shop.codoh.com">www.shop.codoh.com</a> or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

regarding this question were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The cases against them, and their personal testimonies, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the "6 million." The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation.

330 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

## The Queen versus Zündel: *The First Zündel Trial:* The Transcript

In the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German immigrant living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading "false news" by selling copies of Richard Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*, which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When the case went to court in 1985, so-called Holocaust experts and "eyewitnesses" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. Even the prosecutor, who had summoned these witnesses to bolster the mainstream Holocaust narrative, became at times annoyed by their incompetence and mendacity. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited.



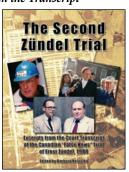
Streicher,

Rosenberg,

820 pp. pb, 8.5"×11"

## Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript

In 1988. German-Canadian Ernst Zündel was on trial for a second time for allegedly spreading "false news" about the Holocaust. Zündel staged a magnificent defense in an attempt to prove that revisionist concepts of "the Holocaust" are essentially correct. Although many of the key players have since passed away, including Zündel, this historic trial keeps having an impact. It inspired major research efforts as expounded in the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. In contrast to the First Zündel Trial of 1985, the second trial had a much greater impact internationally, mainly due to the *Leuchter Report*, the first independent forensic research performed on Auschwitz, which was endorsed on the witness stand by British bestselling historian David Irving. The present book features the essential contents of this landmark trial with all the gripping, at-times-dramatic details. When Amazon.com decided to ban this 1992 book on a landmark trial about the "Holocaust", we decided to put it back in print, lest censorship prevail...



498 pp. pb, 8.5"×11", bibl., index, b&w ill.

## Gerard Menuhin: Lies & Gravy: Landmarks in Human Decay - Two Plays

A long time ago, in a galaxy far, far away, the hallucination of global supremacy was born. Few paid it any attention. After centuries of interference, when the end is in sight, we're more inclined to take it seriously. But now, we have only a few years of comparative freedom left before serfdom submerges us all. So it's time to summarize our fall and to name the guilty, or, as some have it, to spot the loony. Sometimes the message is so dire that the only way to get it across is with humor – to act out our predicament and its causes. No amount of expert testimony can match the power of spectacle. Here are a few of the most-telling stages in the chosenites' crusade against humanity, and their consequences, as imagined by the author. We wonder whether these two consecutive plays will ever be performed onstage...



112 pp. pb, 5"×8"



For current prices and availability see book-finder sites such as <a href="https://shop.codoh.com">www.findbookprices.com</a>; learn more at <a href="https://shop.codoh.com">https://shop.codoh.com</a><br/>by simply scanning the QR code to the left with you smart device.<br/>Published by Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK